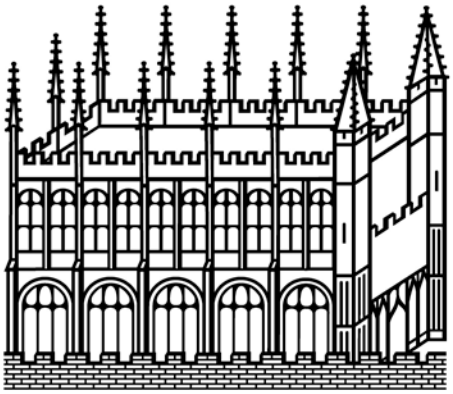


Bodleian Libraries

UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

This book is part of the collection held by the Bodleian Libraries and scanned by Google, Inc. for the Google Books Library Project.

For more information see:

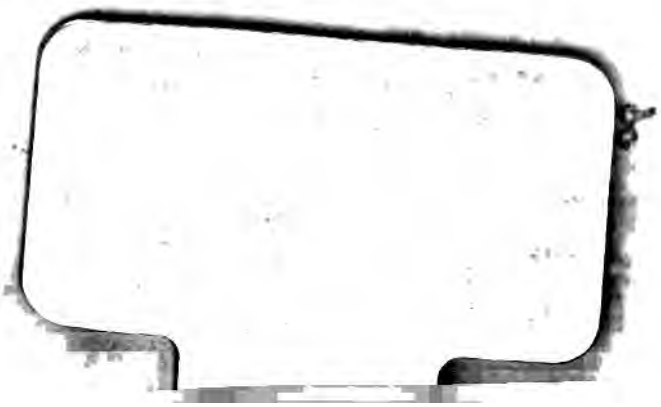
http://www.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/dbooks

This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 2.0 UK: England & Wales (CC BY-NC-SA 2.0) licence.

BODLEIAN LIBRARY

The gift of

Miss Emma F. I. Dunston



THE

WORLD displayed;

OR, A

CURIOUS COLLECTION

OF

VOYAGES and TRAVELS,

Selected from

The WRITERS of all NATIONS.

In which the

CONJECTURES and INTERPOLATIONS

OF

Several vain *Editors* and *Tranſlators* are expunged,

Every Relation is made conciſe and plain,

AND

The DIVISIONS of *Countries* and *Kingdoms* are clearly and diſtinctly noted.

Illuſtrated and Embelliſhed

With Variety of MAPS and PRINTS

By the beſt HANDS.

VOL. XVIII.

LONDON:

Printed for J. NEWBERY, at the *Bible* and *Sun*, in *St. Paul's Church-Yard*; and J. HOEY, jun. in *Skinner-Row, Dublin*. MDCCLXI.

BIBLIOTHECA BODLEIANA

THE CONTENTS OF THE EIGHTEENTH VOLUME.

Dr. SHAW'S TRAVELS *through* BARBARY.

CHAP. II. *Of that Part of the* Mauritania Cæſarienſis, *at preſent called the* Southern Province, *or the Province of* Titterie; *with a Deſcription of* Algiers. P. 1

CHAP. III. *Of that Part of the* Mauritania Cæſarienſis *and* Numidia, *at preſent called the Eaſtern Province, or the Province of* Conſtantina. *With a Deſcription of* Bugia *or* Boujeiah.

Boujeiah, Hippo, Cirta, *or* Conſtantina, *and a conciſe Account of the Government of* Algiers. P. 7

CHAP. IV. *Of the Kingdom of* Tunis, *as divided into the Summer and Winter Circuits, including an Account of the Ruins of the ancient* Carthage. *A Deſcription of* Tunis, Suſa, *and other conſiderable Places.* P. 27

CHAP. V. *Of the Manners and Cuſtoms of the People; and of the Climate, Beaſts, Birds, Reptiles, and Inſects of theſe Countries.* P. 53

Mr. MAXIMILIAN MISSON'S TRAVELS *through* Germany *and* Italy.

CHAP. I. *A Deſcription of* Holland, *and particularly of* Rotterdam, Delft, *the* Hague, Leyden, *and* Harlem. P. 87

CHAP. II. *Our Author arrives at* Utrecht: *a Deſcription of that City, and of the Places upon the Road to* Cologne. *The public Edifices and remarkable Pictures found in that City. The Author's Paſſage on the* Rhine *from* Cologne *to* Mentz, *with a Deſcription of the Country and Villages on both Sides that River. His Paſſage on the* Maine, *from thence to* Francfort, Worms, Manheim, *and* Heidelburg. P. 94

CHAP. III. *Our Author's Journey from* Heidelburg *to* Nuremburg. *A Deſcription of that Place, and of the regal Ornaments of* Charle-

Charlemagne *kept there. The Fondneſs of the Natives for drinking. A Marriage Ceremony. A Deſcription of* Ingolſtadt, Newburg, *and the Imperial City of* Augſburg. *The City of* Munich *deſcribed, with a particular Account of the Electoral Palace, and its Curioſities. A Deſcription of the Country of* Tirol, *and of the City of* Inſpruck, *with an Account of the Curioſities in the Country Palace of the Archduke at* Amras. *A View of the remaining Part of the Country of* Tirol, *and of the Biſhoprick of* Trent, *with a Deſcription of the City of that Name.* P. 110

CHAP. IV. *A Deſcription of the Places in the Road to* Verona, *with a particular Account of that City. Our Author proceeds from thence to* Vicenza, *and thence to* Padua, *both of which Cities are deſcribed.* P. 138

CHAP. V. *An Account of the City of* Venice: *its public Buildings, and Curioſities; with the Manners and Diverſions of the Inhabitants: the Power of the Doge, and Nobility.* P. 146

CHAP. VI. *A Deſcription of* Ferrara, Rimini, Peſaro, *and* Ancona: *With a copious and circumſtantial Deſcription of* Loretto, *and the Holy Houſe.* P. 168

CHAP. VII. *Our Author's Journey from* Loretto *to* Naples, *with a Deſcription of the famous Water-fall of* Monte del Marmore, *and of every thing remarkable on the Road; particularly ſome Obſervations on the* Via Appia, *and* Via Flaminia. *A particular Deſcription of the City*

The CONTENTS.

City of Naples *and the neighbouring Places; as* Puzzoli, *the Lakes* Lucrin *and* Avernus, *the* Sybils *Grotto, and* Baiæ. P. 184

CHAP. VIII. *A copious Deſcription of* Rome, *particularly of the moſt remarkable Churches, Palaces, Antiquities, and Relics; with an Account of the moſt beautiful of the neighbouring Villas.* P. 208

CHAP. IX. *Our Author paſſes through* Viterbo, Bolſena, Sienna, Piſa, Leghorn, Lucca, Florence, *and* Bologna; *with a particular Deſcription of thoſe Cities.* P. 234

TRAVELS

THROUGH

BARBARY,

BY

T. SHAW, D. D. and F. R. S.

CHAP. II.

Of that Part of the Mauritania Cæſarienſis, *at preſent called the* Southern Province, *or the Province of* Titterie; *with a Deſcription of* Algiers.

THE Southern Province of *Algiers*, or the Province of *Titterie*, which is bounded to the eaſtward by the river *Booberak*, is greatly inferior to the weſtern in extent, it being ſcarce ſixty miles either in length or breadth. The ſea-coaſt, to the breadth of five or ſix leagues, is chiefly made up of rich champain ground; behind which is a range of rugged mountains that run almoſt in a direct line thro'

a great part of the province; but beyond them are extenſive plains, though none of them are equal to thoſe of *Mettijiah*.

In this province is *Algiers* the Warlike, as it is termed by the *Turks*, the capital of the whole kingdom of the ſame name. This place, which has for ſeveral ages braved the reſentment of the greateſt powers of *Chriſtendom*, is not above a mile and a half in circumference, though it is ſaid to contain 100,000 *Mahometans*, of whom not above thirty are renegadoes, 15,000 *Jews*, and about 2000 *Chriſtian* ſlaves. It is ſituated on the declivity of a hill facing the north and north-eaſt; the houſes riſing ſo gradually above each other, that there is ſcarce one in the whole city that has not a view of the ſea. The walls are however weak, and incapable of defence, except where they are ſtrengthened by additional fortifications. The citadel, which is built upon the higheſt part of the city, at the weſtern angle, is of an octogonal figure, and each of the ſides in view has port-holes or embraſures. The north angle, near which is the *Gate of the River*, and the ſouth angle near *Bab Azoone*, are each guarded with a ſmall baſtion. The *New Gate* between *Bab Azoone* and the citadel, has a ſquare upright battery, and betwixt the citadel and the *Gate of the River*, are ſome jettings out of the wall, with port-holes, but with few or no cannon. The ditch, which formerly ſurrounded the city, is almoſt entirely filled up, and is of little conſequence. From the *Gate of the River* and *Bab Azoone* to the citadel, the diſtance each way,

way, is about three furlongs, in an aſcent of fifteen or twenty degrees.

Between the *Gate of the River*, and a ſandy bay that lies a furlong from it to the north-weſt is the caſtle of *Sitteet Ako-leet*, for the moſt part built in a regular manner, and very capable of annoying an enemy, both in their landing, and afterwards lodging themſelves in the adjacent plains and gardens. Half a mile to the weſt of *Bab Azoone* is the *Ain Rebat*, where there is alſo another ſandy bay; between which and *Algiers* the road is more narrow and rugged than at the *Gate of the River*, though in the narroweſt part of it, thirty men may march in front. There is likewiſe a caſtle for the ſecurity of this road, but it is inferior in ſtrength and extent to that of *Sitteet Ako-leet*. Both theſe bays are overlooked by a ridge of hills lying nearly upon a level with the citadel. Two well built caſtles are placed here, one of which, from its five acute angles, called *The Caſtle of the Star*, is within a furlong of the citadel, and commands the ſandy bay by the *Gate of the River*; the other called *The Emperor's Caſtle* at the diſtance of half a mile, has a full command of the *Caſtle of the Star*, and the ſandy bay towards *Ain Rebat*.

Beyond the *Gate of the River*, as far as *Ras Acconnatter* the ſhore conſiſts of rocks and precipices; but to the eaſtward, from *Ain Rebat*, the ſhore is in moſt places acceſſible. The Emperor *Charles* V. in his unfortunate expedition againſt this city, in 1541, landed his army at *Ain Rebat*, where there ſtill remains a part of

a pier ſuppoſed to have been erected for that purpoſe. The better to ſecure a communication with his fleet, and to ſuccour his troops in their intended approaches to the city, he poſſeſſed himſelf of the ridge already mentioned, where he built the inner part of the caſtle that is ſtill called by his name.

Such is the ſituation and ſtrength of *Algier* on the land ſide; but towards the ſea it is better fortified, and capable of a more obſtinate defence: for the embraſures here have all braſs guns in good order. The battery of the *Mole-Gate*, upon the eaſt angle of the city, is mounted with large pieces of ordnance, one of which, if I am not miſtaken, has ſeven cylinders, each three inches in diameter. Half a furlong to the weſt-ſouth-weſt of the harbour is the battery of *Fiſher's-Gate*, or *The Gate of the Sea*, which conſiſts of a double row of cannon, and commands the entrance into the port, and the road before it.

The port is of an oblong figure, 130 fathoms long, and 80 broad. Its eaſtern mound, which was formerly an iſland, is well ſecured by ſeveral fortifications. The round caſtle built by the *Spaniards* while they were maſters of the iſland, and the two remote batteries erected within this century, are ſaid to be bomb proof, and the embraſures of each of them are mounted with thirty-ſix pounders: but the middle battery, which appears to be the oldeſt, is the leaſt defenſible. However, as none of the fortifications are aſſiſted with either mines or outworks, and as the ſoldiers who are to guard

and

and defend them, cannot be kept up to any regular courſe of duty and attendance, a few reſolute battalions protected by a ſmall ſquadron of ſhips, might ſoon make themſelves maſters of the ſtrongeſt of them.

The naval power of the *Algerines* has been for ſome years in a declining condition: except their row boats and brigantines, they had in 1731 only half a dozen ſhips from thirty-ſix to fifty guns, and not half that number of brave and experienced captains; they are, however, ſtill able to interrupt the trade of *Europe*.

There is little within the city that merits the attention of the curious. Upon the tower of the great moſque are ſome imperfect inſcriptions; but the letters, though of a ſufficient bigneſs to be ſeen at a diſtance, are ſo filled up with lime and white-waſh, that I could not particularly diſtinguiſh them.

The hills and valleys round the city, are every where beautified with gardens and country ſeats, whither the wealthy part of the inhabitants retire during the ſummer. Theſe are little white houſes ſhaded by a variety of fruit trees and ever-greens: the gardens are well ſtocked with pot herbs, melons, and other fruit, and what is moſt admired in theſe hot climates, each of them, as well as the city, enjoys a great command of excellent water, from the many rivulets and fountains that every where preſent themſelves. From theſe ſources the ſpring water uſed at *Algiers* is brought through a long courſe of pipes and conduits.

Four miles to the ſouth-eaſt of *Algiers* is the river *Haratch*, which riſing behind the mountains of the *Beni Mouſa*, and joining the *Fig River*, runs through the richeſt part of the *Mettijiah*. It had formerly a bridge built over it, at a ſmall diſtance from the ſea. Some authors obſerve, that the ruins of *Saſa*, otherwiſe called *Old Algiers*, are to be ſeen near its banks; but I could never meet with theſe ruins, nor obtain the leaſt information about them.

Bleeda and *Medea*, the only inland cities of this province, are each of them about a mile in circuit; but their walls being chiefly raiſed with mud, and full of holes made by hornets, can contribute but little to their ſtrength. Some of the houſes are flat-roofed, and others tiled; they are plentifully ſupplied with water, and are encompaſſed with very fruitful gardens and plantations. At *Bleeda* a branch of an adjacent rivulet may be conducted through every houſe and garden; while the ſeveral conduits and aqueducts that ſupply *Medea* with water, ſome of which appear to be *Roman* works, are capable of being made equally commodious. Both of theſe cities lie oppoſite the mouth of the *Maſaffran*; *Bleeda* at five leagues diſtance, under the ſhade of mount *Atlas*, and *Medea* three leagues beyond it, on the other ſide of that mountain; and there is reaſon to believe that the former was the *Bida Colonia*, and the other the *Lamida* of *Ptolemy*.

Jurjura, the higheſt mountain in *Barbary*, extends at leaſt eight leagues from the north-eaſt

to the ſouth-weſt, and from one end to the other, appears a continued range of naked rocks and precipices, ſecuring by its rugged ſituation, a number of *Kabyles* from becoming tributary to the *Algerines*. In the midſt of winter the ridge of this mountain is covered with ſnow; and it is remarkable that the inhabitants of one ſide maintain an hereditary and implacable enmity againſt thoſe of the other; while by common conſent, a little ſnow puts a ſtop to their hoſtilities during that ſeaſon.

CHAP. III.

Of that Part of the Mauritania Cæſarienſis *and* Numidia, *at preſent called the Eaſtern Province, or the Province of* Conſtantina. *With a Deſcription of* Bugia *or* Boujeiah, Hippo, Cirta *or* Conſtantina, *and a conciſe Account of the Government of* Algiers.

I Now come to the eaſtern province of *Algiers*, diſtinguiſhed by the name of the Province of *Conſtantina*, which is nearly equal in extent to the other two, it being 230 miles in length, and about 100 in breadth. The tribute collected here by the Viceroy is even much greater than that of the other two; for the Bey of the ſouthern province pays annually into the treaſury of *Algiers* only about 12,000 dollars,

lars *, and the Bey of the weſtern province 40 or 50,000; while the Viceroy of *Conſtantina* never delivers in leſs than 80, and ſometimes 100,000.

The ſea-coaſt of this province is rocky almoſt through its whole extent. The river *Booberack* is its weſtern boundary, and at a league's diſtance upon the ſea-coaſt, the town of *Dellys* is built at the foot of a high mountain, out of the ruins of a large city, probably the *Ruſucurium* of the ancients. Here a great part of the old wall, with other ruins near the ſummit of the mountain, promiſe at a diſtance ſome extraordinary antiquities; and in a wall juſt over the harbour is a ſmall niche with an image placed in it, in the attitude of a *Madona*; but the features and drapery are defaced.

Paſſing by ſome villages of little conſequence, we came to the port of *Boujeiah*, called by *Strabo* the Port of *Sarda*. It is much larger than either that of *Oran* or of *Arzew*, though it is formed in the ſame manner by a narrow neck of land running out into the ſea, a great part of which was formerly faced with a wall of hewn ſtone, and there was likewiſe an aqueduct for bringing freſh water to the port; but at preſent the wall, the aqueduct, and the baſons into which the water diſcharged itſelf, are deſtroyed.

* The dollars of *Algiers* and *Tunis* uſually paſs for 3 s. 4 d. or 3 s. 6 d. value.

The

The town of *Boujeiah*, or *Bugia*, as it is called by the *Europeans*, is built upon the ruins of the ancient city, in the ſame manner, and in a like ſituation with *Dellys*, though of thrice the circuit. A great part of the old wall is ſtill remaining, and carried up to the top of the mountain. Beſides a caſtle, which commands the city, there are two others at the bottom of the mountain for the ſecurity of the port, and upon the walls of one of them are ſtill remaining the marks of the cannon-ball, fired againſt it by Sir *William Spragg*, in his memorable expedition againſt this place. This town is defended by a garriſon, notwithſtanding which the neighbouring *Kabyles* lay it, in a manner, under perpetual blockade. The inhabitants, however, carry on a conſiderable trade in plough-ſhares, mattocks, and other utenſils, which they forge out of the iron dug out of the neighbouring mountains; and alſo great quantities of wax and oil, are brought there every market-day by the *Kabyles*, and ſhipped off for the *Levant* and *Europe*. Yet theſe laſt every market-day raiſe ſtrange diſturbances: indeed as long as the market continues, every thing is tranſacted with the utmoſt tranquillity; but it is no ſooner over, than the whole place is in an uproar, and the day is ſeldom concluded without ſome flagrant inſtance of barbarity and rapine.

A little beyond the cape that forms the eaſtern boundary of the gulph of *Boujeiah*, is *Jijiel*, the *Igilgili* of the antients, which tho' once the ſee of a Biſhop, is now reduced to a

few

few miſerable houſes, and a ſmall fort, where the *Turks* keep a garriſon.

Paſſing through ſome inconſiderable villages, and ſeveral rivers, we came to the *Sebba Rous*, or the *Seven Capes*, which are a cluſter of ſo many high rugged and barren promontories. Among the eaſtermoſt of theſe capes the *Zhoore*, a conſiderable river, diſcharges itſelf into the ſea. The *Welled Attyah* and the *Beni Friganah*, two of the principal clans of theſe capes, drink of this river, and do not, like the other *Kabyles*, live in thatched hovels under the ſhelter of ſome foreſt or mountain; but in caves of the rocks, which they have either dug themſelves, or found made to their hands. Upon the approach of any veſſel, either in the courſe of ſailing, or by diſtreſs of weather, theſe inhoſpitable *Kabyles* immediately iſſue out of their holes, and covering the cliffs of the ſhore with their multitudes, utter a thouſand execrable wiſhes, that God would deliver it into their hands.

At a conſiderable diſtance farther to the eaſt is the city of *Bona*, ſituated on the ſouth-eaſt declivity of a hill, on the ſummit of which the *Algerines* have a caſtle and garriſon. Beſides the capacious road before it to the eaſt, *Bona* had formerly a convenient litt'e port under its very walls to the ſouthward; but by the conſtant diſcharge of ballaſt into the one, and the neglect of cleanſing the other, both are daily rendered leſs ſafe and commodious. However, a conſiderable quantity of corn, hides, wool, and wax, are annually exported from thence.

This

This city, by proper encouragement, might be rendered the moſt flouriſhing place in *Barbary*; and by repairing the old ruins, introducing freſh water, and removing the rubbiſh, it would become extremely convenient and delightful.

A mile farther to the ſouth are the ruins of the ancient *Hippo*, called *Hippo Regius*, from its being one of the royal cities of the *Numidian* Kings. *Silius Italicus* obſerves, that it was formerly one of their favourite ſeats; and indeed it has the advantage of being ſtrong and commodiouſly ſituated, both for commerce and for hunting; it enjoys an healthful air, and affords ſo fine a proſpect, that the eye takes in at one view the ſea, a ſpacious harbour, a number of mountains covered with trees, and plains finely watered. Of this city St. *Auguſtine* was Biſhop, and the *Moors* ſhew a part of the ruins which they pretend was his convent. The ruins of the city take up about half a league in circuit, and chiefly conſiſt of large broken walls and ciſterns.

A little to the eaſt of Cape *Roſa*, is a baſtion on a ſmall creek, and the ruins of a fort, which once belonged to a factory ſettled there by the *African* company of *France*; but the unwholeſomneſs of the ſituation from the neighbouring ponds and marſhes, obliged them to remove to *La Celle*. This is at another creek three leagues farther to the eaſt, where thoſe gentlemen have a magnificent houſe and garden, a company of ſoldiers, a good quantity of arms, and ſome pieces of ordnance. They command the trade of the whole country, and

beſides

beſides the coral fiſhery, in which they conſtantly employ 300 men, monopolize the trade of corn, wool, hides and wax at *Bona*, and ſeveral other places; and for theſe privileges they annually pay to the government of *Algiers*, the Kaide of *Bona*, and the Chiefs of the neighbouring *Arabs*, 30,000 dollars, or about 5000 Guineas.

The whole tract of this province from the ſea-coaſt to the ſouthward up to *Seteef* and *Conſtantina*, is almoſt a continued chain of very high mountains. Thoſe to the weſtward being almoſt inacceſſible; but few of the inhabitants pay any tribute to the Viceroy of *Algiers*. Among thoſe to the eaſtward, the *Turks* have a flying camp during the ſummer, by which the reſpective *Kabyles* are reduced to give ſome tokens of homage and ſubmiſſion, though they are all of them ſo tenacious of their liberty, that they will pay no tribute till they are compelled to it by fire and ſword. The country near the parallels of *Seteef* and *Conſtantina*, is diverſified with a beautiful interchange of hills and plains, which afterwards grow leſs fit for tillage, till they end upon the *Sahara*, in a long range of mountains, which I ſuppoſe to be the *Buzara* of the ancients.

The richeſt and moſt numerous *Kabyles* in this Province are the *Zwowah* who poſſeſs a large tract of impenetrable mountains, and have ſeveral mud-walled villages, among which is the church of the Ciſtern, famous for the ſepulchre of *Seede Hamet ben Dreeſe*, and a college for the ſupport of 500 Thalebs or men of learning.

learning. But their principal village is *Koukou*, where their Sheik, or Sultan, as they call him, reſides.

Among the mountains of the *Beni Abbeſs*, is a narrow winding defile, which, for near half a mile extends between precipices that ariſe on each ſide to a great height. At every winding the rock that originally went acroſs it, and ſeparated one valley from another, is cut in the form of a door-caſe ſix or ſeven feet wide, and theſe are called by the *Turks The Gates of Iron*. Few perſons can paſs them without horror, and here a handful of men might defend the paſs againſt a great army.

Two leagues to the ſouth-ſouth-eaſt, is another dangerous paſs, called the *Acaba*, or the *Aſcent*. This is the reverſe of the former; for here the road extends along a narrow ridge, with precipices and deep vallies on each ſide, and the leaſt deviation from the beaten path, expoſes the paſſenger to the danger of being daſhed to pieces by falling to the bottom. The common road from *Algiers* to the eaſtward, lies through the above paſs, and over this ridge.

Seteef the *Sitipha*, or *Sitifi* of the ancients, and the metropolis of this part of *Mauritania*, was built upon a riſing ground facing the ſouth, and appears to have been about a league in circuit; but the *Arabs* have ſo demoliſhed all the monuments of antiquity at this place, that there is ſcarce any remains of the ancient walls, columns, or ciſterns: and the few remaining ſtructures appear plainly to be the work of the more modern inhabitants. There are, how-

ever, ſome inſcriptions; but the fountains in the middle of the city are equally delightful and convenient.

To the north-eaſt of *Seteef* are the ruins of *Kaſbaite* or *Gaſbaite*, an old *Roman* city, ſeated upon a hill in the middle of other eminences. Among the ſeveral fragments of ruins and antiquities is part of the portico of a ſmall *Roman* temple, which, from a piece of a broken inſcription, appears to have been dedicated to one of the *Roman* Empreſſes. Upon the declivity of the hill are ſeveral ſepulchral monuments and inſcriptions, moſt of them beautifully carved with a variety of figures in baſſo relievo, repreſenting perſons mourning, offering incenſe, or performing ſome office for the dead.

Five leagues to the north-weſt of *Conſtantina* is the city *Meelah*, the *Milevum* of the ancients. It is ſurrounded with gardens, and plentifully ſupplied with ſprings, one of which bubbling up in the centre of the city, is received into a large ſquare baſon of *Roman* workmanſhip. From this place *Conſtantina* is chiefly ſupplied with herbs and fruit, the laſt of which, particularly its pomegranates and apples, are in great eſteem all over *Algiers*.

Cirta or *Conſtantina*, as it was afterwards called, is ſituated 48 miles from the ſea, and was one of the chief, as well as one of the ſtrongeſt cities of *Numidia*. The greateſt part of it has been built upon a kind of peninſular promontory, inacceſſible on all ſides, except towards the ſouth-weſt. This I computed to

be

be above a mile in circuit, ending to the northward in a perpendicular precipice, at leaſt a hundred fathoms deep. On this ſide we have a beautiful landſcape, ariſing from a great variety of mountains, vales, and rivers, extending before it to a great diſtance. To the eaſtward, the proſpect is bounded by a range of rocks much higher than the city. But towards the ſouth-eaſt the country is more open, and you have a view of diſtant mountains. On this ſide the eminence is ſeparated from the neighbouring plains by a deep narrow valley, perpendicular on both ſides, where the *Rummel* conveys it ſtream, over which was formerly a bridge of excellent workmanſhip. To the ſouth-weſt is a neck of land about half a furlong broad, near which ſtood the principal gate of the city. This is entirely covered with a ſeries of broken walls, ciſterns and other ruins, that are continued quite down to the river, and from thence are extended along a narrow piece of plain ground, running parallel with the deep valley already mentioned. This was the ſituation of the ancient *Cirta*: but the preſent city is entirely confined to the eminence I have termed the Peninſular Promontory.

Beſides the general traces of a diverſity of ruins ſcattered all over this place, there are ſtill remaining near the centre of the city, a ſet of ciſterns, which received the water brought thither by an aqueduct: they are about twenty in number, forming an area fifty yards ſquare; but though the aqueduct is in a more ruinous

condition than the ciſterns, its ruins ſufficiently demonſtrate the public ſpirit of the *Cirteſians*, in erecting a ſtructure that required ſuch an immenſe quantity of materials.

On the brink of the precipice to the north, are the remains of a large magnificent edifice, in which the *Turkiſh* garriſon is now lodged. Four baſes, each ſeven feet in diameter, with their pedeſtals, are yet ſtanding, and ſeem to have belonged to a portico: they are of black ſtone, little inferior to marble, probably hewn out of that very range of rocky precipices on which they are built. The ſide poſts of the principal of the city gates, are of a beautiful reddiſh ſtone not inferior to marble, and are neatly moulded and pannelled: an altar of white marble alſo makes part of a neighbouring wall.

The gate towards the ſouth-eaſt is in the ſame form as the other, though it is much ſmaller. It leads to the bridge, which I have obſerved is built over this part of the valley. This bridge was a maſter-piece of its kind, having had the gallery and the piers of the arches adorned with cornices and feſtoons, oxes heads and garlands, and the keys of the arches are embelliſhed with *caducei*, and other ornaments. Between the two principal arches is the figure of a woman treading upon two elephants, with a large eſcallop-ſhell for her canopy: this is well executed in a ſtrong relief; the elephants ſtanding with their faces turned towards each other, twiſt their trunks together; and the woman who is dreſſed in her hair, with

a close-bodied garment, like an *English* riding habit, raiſes up her petticoats with her right hand, looking ſcornfully at the city. In any other ſituation this group might be ſuppoſed to belong to ſome fountain; theſe being ſometimes ornamented with ſuch wanton deſigns.

Below the bridge, the river *Rummel* begins to turn to the northward, and continues that courſe through a ſubterranean paſſage in the rocks, which is in ſeveral places deſignedly laid open, probably for the convenience of drawing up the water. This ſeems to have been an extraordinary proviſion of nature for the admiſſion of this river, which muſt have otherwiſe formed a prodigious lake, and have laid great part of the neighbouring country under water, before it found a paſſage to the ſea. This river falls from its ſubterranean cavity in a large cataract, a quarter of a mile to the eaſtward of a place called *Seedy Meemon*.

Among the ruins to the ſouth-weſt of the bridge, on the narrow ſlip of land already mentioned, is the greateſt part of a triumphal arch, called *The Caſtle of the Giant*. All the mouldings and frizes are curiouſly embelliſhed with the figures of flowers, battle-axes, and other ornaments. *Corinthian* pilaſters are erected on each ſide of the grand arch, which is between two ſmaller. Theſe pilaſters are pannelled like the ſide-poſts of the city gates, in a guſto that ſeems peculiar to this city.

At ſome leagues diſtance to the eaſt of *Conſtantina*, are the *Silent* or *Inchanted Baths*, ſituated on a low ground, ſurrounded with mountains.

tains. There are here ſeveral ſprings of an intenſe heat, and at a ſmall diſtance, there are others, that are comparatively extremely cold, near which are the ruins of a few houſes, built, perhaps, for the convenience of thoſe who came here for the benefit of the waters. It is remarkable, that beſides the ſtrong ſulphureous ſteams, the heat of the above ſprings is ſo great, as to boil a large piece of mutton very tender in a quarter of an hour, and that the rocky ground over which the water runs, is, for the ſpace of an hundred feet, in a manner diſſolved, or rather calcined by it. Theſe rocks being originally ſoft and uniform, the water, by making every way equal impreſſions, leaves them in the ſhape of cones and hemiſpheres, which being ſix feet high, and nearly of the ſame diameter, the *Arabs* believe to be the tents of their predeceſſors turned into ſtone. But where theſe rocks, beſides their uſual chalky ſubſtance, alſo contain ſome layers of a harder matter, not ſo eaſily diſſolved, you are entertained with a confuſion of traces and channels, diſtinguiſhed by the *Arabs* into camels, horſes, and ſheep, with men, women and children, whom they ſuppoſe to have undergone the like fate with their habitations. I obſerved, that the ſprings which afforded this water had been frequently ſtopped; or rather, ceaſing to run at one place, had broke out in another, which ſeems not only to account for the number of cones, but for that variety of traces continued from one or other of theſe cones,

or

or the fountains, quite down to the river *Zenati*.

On riding over this place it gives back ſuch a hollow ſound, that we were every moment apprehenſive of ſinking through it. It is therefore probable, that the ground below us was hollow; and may not then the air pent up in theſe caverns, afford that mixture of ſhrill, murmuring, and deep ſounds, which, according to the direction of the winds, and the motion of the internal air, iſſue out along with the water. Theſe ſounds the *Arabs* affirm, to be the muſic of the *jenoune*, or fairies, who are ſuppoſed in a particular manner to make their abodes at this place, and to be the grand agents in all theſe remarkable appearances.

There are likewiſe other natural curioſities at this place: for the chalky ſtone diſſolving into a fine impalpable powder, and being carried along with the ſtream, lodges itſelf on the ſides of the channel, and ſometimes on the lips of the fountains themſelves; or elſe embracing twigs, ſtraws, and other bodies in its way, immediately hardens and ſhoots into a bright fibrous ſubſtance like the aſbeſtos, forming itſelf at the ſame time into a variety of glittering figures, and beautiful criſtalizations.

The mountains of *Aureſs*, to the ſouthward of *Conſtantina*, are a knot of eminences running into one another, with ſeveral little plains and valleys between them. Both the higher and the lower parts are generally extremely fertile,

fertile, and are eſteemed the garden of the Kingdom. They are about 130 miles in circuit, and all over them are ſpread a number of ruins. The moſt remarkable of which are thoſe of *Lerba* or *Tezzoute*, the *Lambeſe* of the ancients. Theſe ruins are nearly three leagues in circumference; and among others, conſiſt of magnificent remains of ſeveral of the city gates; theſe, according to a tradition of the *Arabs*, were forty in number, and the city could ſend 40,000 armed men out of each: there are ſtill alſo to be ſeen the ſeats and upper part of an amphitheatre; the frontiſpiece of a beautiful temple of the *Ionic* order, dedicated to *Eſculapius*; a ſmall, but elegant mauſoleum erected in the form of a dome, ſupported by *Corinthian* columns; and a large oblong chamber, with a great gate on each ſide, intended, perhaps, for a triumphal arch. Theſe, and ſeveral other edifices of the like nature, ſufficiently ſhew the importance of this city in former times.

It is remarkable, that the inhabitants of the mountains of *Aureſs* have a quite different mien and complection from their neighbours: for they are ſo far from being ſwarthy, that they are fair and ruddy; and their hair, which, among the other *Kabyles*, is of a dark colour, is with them of a deep yellow. Theſe circumſtances, notwithſtanding their being *Mahometans*, and their ſpeaking only the common language of the *Kabyles*, render it probable that they may be a remnant of the *Vandals*.

The

The diſtrict of *Zaab*, the *Zebe* of the ancients, is a narrow tract of land, that extends under the mountains of *Atlas*, from the meridian of *Maſſeelah* to that of *Conſtantina*, and conſiſts of a double row of villages. At *Biſcara*, the capital of this diſtrict, is a garriſon of the *Turks*, who have here a ſmall caſtle, lately built by the Bey of *Conſtantina*: its chief ſtrength lies in ſix ſmall pieces of ordnance, with a few unwieldy muſkets, likewiſe mounted on carriages.

The richeſt of theſe villages is *Lyæna*, where the independent *Arabs* lodge their money and effects. It is under the protection of a numerous clan, to whoſe bravery it is indebted for the uninterrupted enjoyment of liberty, and for the ill ſucceſs that has attended all the attempts of the *Turks* againſt it.

The eating of the fleſh of dogs, from whence the *Canarii* receive their name, and for which the *Carthaginians* were formerly remarkable, continues in practice to this day, among the inhabitants of this diſtrict.

Leaving *Conſtantina* to the north, we enter into the moſt extenſive and fertile diſtrict in all *Numidia*, peopled by a powerful and warlike tribe called *Haxneiſhah*, who have often been of ſignal ſervice to the *Algerines* in their wars with *Tunis*. This whole country is finely watered, and was once interſperſed with cities and villages, of which the only veſtiges are heaps of ruins.

The midland boundary of this Kingdom is the river *Serrat*, the waters of which are

brackiſh, and diſcharge themſelves into the *Mejerdah*. Near its weſtern banks is *Gellah*, a conſiderable village built upon an high pointed mountain, that can only be aſcended by one narrow road. This village, which is not to be conquered but by hunger or ſurprize, is a ſanctuary for the rebels and villains of *Algiers* and *Tunis*, where they are hoſpitably entertained till their friends have either procured their pardon, or compounded for their crimes.

Tipſa, the *Tipaſa* of the ancients, is alſo at preſent a frontier garriſon of the *Algerines*. This town enjoys a fine ſituation, and has the principal gate of the ancient city, with ſome remains of its old walls, and other marks of the figure it formerly made among the cities of *Numidia*.

The government of the *Algerines*, which differs little from that of *Tunis*, conſiſts of the Dey, and a common council, compoſed of 30 Yiah Baſhees, though the Mufty, the Cady, and ſometimes the whole ſoldiery are called in to aſſiſt. All affairs of moment are ſometimes agreed upon by this aſſembly, before they paſs into laws, and the Dey is entruſted with the execution of them. But lately little account has been made of this body, which is only convened to conſent to what has been before concerted between the Dey and his favourites.

The Dey is choſen out of the army, the moſt inferior order having an equal right to that dignity with the higheſt. And every bold and aſpiring ſoldier, though taken yeſterday from the plough, may be conſidered as heir ap-

parent

parent to the throne. They are not aſhamed to own the meanneſs of their extraction. *Mahomet* Baſſa, who was Dey when I was at *Algiers*, in a diſpute he had once with a Deputy-conſul of a neighbouring nation, freely mentioned the meanneſs of his birth: "My mother, "ſaid he, ſold ſheep's feet, and my father "neats tongues; but they would have been "aſhamed to have expoſed to ſale ſo worthleſs "a tongue as thine." He who aſpires to this high rank does not wait till ſickneſs or age has removed the preſent poſſeſſor, it is enough if he be able to protect himſelf with the ſame ſcymitar which he boldly ſheaths in the bowels of his predeceſſor; for ſcarcely one in ten of them dies in his bed. However, this factious humour ſeems, at preſent, to be ſomewhat purged and allayed by the many ſeaſonable executions that have been lately made of theſe aſpiring members.

The whole force of *Algiers*, in *Turks* and *Cologlies*, is at preſent computed at about 6500; 2000 of whom are ſuppoſed to be old and excuſed from duty; and of the remaining 4500, 1000 are conſtantly employed in their garriſons, while the reſt are either to arm out their cruizers, or form the three flying camps ſent out every ſummer under the provincial Viceroys. To theſe *Turkiſh* troops we may join about 2000 *Mooriſh* horſe and foot, kept in conſtant pay; but being all hereditary enemies to the *Turks*, are conſidered as adding but little to the ſtrength of the government. This extenſive Kingdom is indeed kept in obe-

dience,

dience, not ſo much by force of arms, as b careſully obſerving the old political maxim "Divide and command;" for there being con tinual jealouſies and diſputes between the *Ara bian* tribes, the provincial Viceroys have no thing to do but to keep up the ferment, an at proper times throw in new matter for di cord. Thus, by playing one tribe again another, they are able to maintain their groun againſt all oppoſition.

The officers that command this ſmall arm are the Aga, or General; thirty Yiah Baſhees or Colonels; 800 Bullock Baſhees, or Cap tains, and about half the number of Od Baſhees, or Lieutenants. To theſe poſts they arrive by age or ſeniority, the oldeſt ſoldie being advanced upon the death of his Captain *&c.* though by the Dey's permiſſion, a younge ſoldier may purchaſe the rank of an elder, the latter degrading himſelf in return. There is alſo a ſingular method of haſtening theſe promo tions: the Aga is removed as often as the ſoldiers are paid, which is every two months; he being ſucceeded by the Chiah, who is the eldeſt of the Yiah Baſhees; and the vacancy in his order is filled up by the eldeſt Bulluck Baſhee, *&c.* The Aga, after having thus paſſed through his office, is conſidered as ſuperan nuated, and quietly enjoys his pay.

Though the *Algerines* acknowledge them ſelves the Grand Seignior's vaſſals, they pay him no manner of obedience.

In the diſtribution of juſtice, the Cady i judge. He is generally educated in the ſemi naries

naries of *Conſtantinople*, or Grand *Cairo*, where 'tis ſaid the *Roman* Codes and Pandects, tranſlated into the *Arabic* tongue, are taught and explained; he is obliged to attend once or twice a day at the court of juſtice, where he determines the ſuits that are brought before him: but as he is generally ſuppoſed guilty of bribery, all affairs of moment are laid before the Dey, or in his abſence, before the Treaſurer, Maſter of the horſe, and other principal officers of the regency, who conſtantly ſit in the gate of the palace for that purpoſe. At theſe tribunals the cauſe is ſoon determined, after which the ſentence is executed within leſs than half an hour. Small offences are puniſhed with the baſtinado. For clipping or debaſing the public coin, the old *Egyptian* puniſhment is inflicted, which is cutting off the hands. If a *Jew* or *Chriſtian* ſubject is guilty of murder, or any other other capital crime, he is burnt alive without the gates of the city: but for the ſame crime the *Moors* and *Arabs* are either impaled, hung up by the neck over the battlements of the city, or thrown upon hooks fixed in the walls below; where they ſometimes hang in the moſt dreadful agonies thirty or forty hours together, before they expire. The *Turks*, out of reſpect to their characters, are ſent to the Aga's houſe, where, according to the nature of the offence, they are baſtinadoed or ſtrangled. When the women offend, they are not expoſed to the populace; but ſent to a private houſe of correction; or if the crime be capital, they are tied up in a ſack, carried out

to ſea, and drowned. The weſtern *Moors* ſtill uſe the barbarous puniſhment of ſawing the offender aſunder: for which purpoſe they prepare two boards, of the ſame length and breadth with the unfortunate perſon, and having tyed him betwixt them, they proceed to the execution by beginning at the head. 'Tis ſaid that *Kardinaſh*, a perſon who was formerly Ambaſſador at the court of *Great Britain*, lately ſuffered in this manner: for with reſpect to the puniſhments of theſe countries, little or no regard is paid to the rank of the offender.

As to the form of government among the *Arab* tribes, it is to be obſerved, that though they have been for many ages under the *Turkiſh* yoke, yet they are ſeldom interrupted in the enjoyment of their laws: for if they live peaceably, pay regularly the eighth part of the produce of their lands, with a ſmall poll-tax, annually demanded by the *Turks*, they are left in the full poſſeſſion of all their private privileges and cuſtoms. Every camp may be conſidered as a little principality, over which it is uſual for the family of the greateſt reputation and ſubſtance to preſide. This honour does not, however, always deſcend from father to ſon; but as among their predeceſſors the *Numidians*, when the heir is too young, or ſubject to any infirmity, they make choice of the uncle, or ſome other relation, diſtinguiſhed by his wiſdom and prudence. Yet notwithſtanding the deſpotic power lodged in this perſon, all grievances and diſputes are accommodated in as amicable a manner as poſſible, by calling to

his

his aſſiſtance one or two perſons out of each tent; and the offender being always conſidered as a brother. the ſentence is given on the favourable ſide; and even in the moſt enormous crimes, baniſhment is generally the only puniſhment inflicted.

CHAP. IV.

Of the Kingdom of Tunis, *as divided into the Summer and Winter Circuits, including an Account of the Ruins of the ancient* Carthage. *A Deſcription of* Tunis, Suſa, *and other conſiderable Places.*

THE Kingdom of *Tunis* is bounded to the north and eaſt by the *Mediterranean* ſea; to the weſt by *Algiers*; and to the ſouth by *Tripoly*; extending from the iſle of *Jerba* in 33°. 30′. to Cape *Serra* in 37°. 12′. north latitude; it being 220 miles in length, and only 170 in breadth. *Sbekkah*, the fartheſt city to the weſt, being ſituated in 8°. and *Clybea*, the fartheſt to the eaſt in 11°. 20′. eaſt longitude from *London*.

Tunis is not like *Algiers*, divided into provinces; but is under the immediate inſpection of the Bey, who goes in perſon to collect the tribute; for which purpoſe he once a year viſits the principal parts with a flying camp; in the ſummer ſeaſon traverſing the fertile country near *Keff* and *Baijah*, and the diſtricts be-

twen *Cairwan* and the *Jereede*; and in the winter taking a circuit through the reſt of the country: therefore under theſe diviſions I ſhall diſcribe this Kingdom.

The ſummer circuit * is much better inhabited, than any part of the neighbouring Kingdoms of the ſame ſize, it having a greater number of cities, towns and villages; and from there being fewer inſtances of oppreſſion in the government, there is a greater appearance of affluence, proſperity, and chearfulneſs. The country is pretty fruitful; but its fertility is interrupted by ſeveral hill, plains and marſhes diſperſed over it, that will admit of no cultivation, nor any manner of improvement.

A ſmall iſland oppoſite to the mouth of the river *Zaine* is in the poſſeſſion of the *Genoeſe*, who pay an annual rent for it to the Regency; but the coral fiſhery, which chiefly induced them to make this ſettlement, failing conſiderably, it is not probable that they will long keep poſſeſſion of it. They have, however, built a fort for their protection againſt any ſurprize from the neighbouring *Arabs* on the continent, and from the inſults of the cruizing veſſels of *Algiers* and *Tripoly*.

Cape *Negro*, which is about five leagues to the north-eaſt, is remarkable for a ſettlement

* This is the *Regio Carthaginienſium* of *Strabo*, the *Regis Zeugitana* and the *Africa Propria* of *Pliny*, &c. the eaſtern part of the *Africa* of *P. Mela*, the *Provincia Proconſularis* of the *Notitia*, and the *Provincia Vetus* of the old hiſtorians.

of

of the *French African* company, who pay a conſiderable ſum of money to the *Tuniſeens* for the ſame privileges they enjoy at *La Calle*, and have a ſmall fortification to protect them from the attacks of the neighbouring *Arabs*.

Five leagues farther to the north-eaſt is Cape *Serra*, the moſt northerly part of *Africa*; and four leagues beyond it are three rocky iſlands, called *The Brothers*, lying near the continent, half way to Cape *Blanco*.

Eight miles beyond this laſt cape, at the bottom of a large gulph is the city of *Bizerta*, pleaſantly ſituated on a canal between an extenſive lake and the ſea. It is about a mile round, and defended by ſeveral caſtles and batteries, the principal of which are towards the ſea, from which the lake is continually receiving a briſk ſtream, or diſcharging one into it, the waters flowing into the lake when the wind is northerly, and returning back into the ſea when it blows from the ſouth. The channel between the lake and the ſea was the port of *Hippo*, which is ſtill capable of receiving ſmall veſſels; but it was formerly the ſafeſt and moſt beautiful haven on this coaſt, and there are ſtill remaining traces of a large pier, that extended a conſiderable way into the ſea, to break the force of the north-eaſt winds; but the want of this, and proper repairs, will ſoon demoliſh a haven, which, in any other country would be ineſtimable.

The gulph of *Bizerta*, the *Sinus Hipponenſis* of the ancients is a beautiful ſandy inlet, near four leagues in diameter. The ground being

low, the eye is permitted to penetrate through delightful groves of olive-trees, a great way into the country, and afterwards the proſpect is bounded by a high rocky ſhore. Were the *Turks* to give proper encouragement to trade and induſtry, *Bizerta* might be rendered a town of great wealth; for it abounds with all kinds of fiſh and fruit, with corn, pulſe, oil, cotton, and a variety of other productions.

On the ſide of a ſpacious navigable baſon formed by the river *Mejerdah*, lies *Porta Farina*, which was ſome years ago a conſiderable city, but is now under great diſcouragements. It is chiefly remarkable for its beautiful cothon, where the *Tuneſeens* have their navy.

The *Mejerdah* is the *Bagrada*, ſo famous in hiſtory for the monſtrous ſerpent ſaid to have been killed on its banks by *Regulus*, which *Pliny* tells us was 120 feet in length. This river winds through a rich and fertile country, and like the *Nile*, makes encroachments upon the ſea. To this cauſe we may attribute the many changes that appear to have been made in its channel, and that an open creek of the ſea into which, no longer than a century ago, the *Merjedah* diſcharged itſelf, is now circumſcribed by the mud, and become a baſon or anti-harbour, as it may be called, to *Porto Farina*.

Utica certainly lay ſomewhere in this direction; but we ſhall not be able to fix its exact ſituation, unleſs we allow that the ſea has been driven back three or four miles by the eaſterly winds, and the encreaſe of the mud; and

then we may juſtly place that ſmall, but celebrated city at *Booſhater*, where are many traces of buildings of great extent and magnificence, as walls, ciſterns, and a large aqueduct. Theſe ruins lie about twenty-ſeven *Roman* miles from *Carthage*, and behind them we are entertained with the view of the large fields which the *Romans* have rendered famous by their military exploits.

Indeed *Carthage* has not much better ſupported itſelf againſt the encroachments cauſed by the north-eaſt winds, and the mud thrown out by the *Mejerdah*, which together hath ſtopped up the ancient harbour, and made it almoſt as far diſtant from the ſea as *Utica*. The greateſt part of *Carthage* was built upon three hills, inferior in elevation to thoſe on which *Rome* was erected. Upon a place which overlooks the ſouth-eaſt ſhore, is the area of a ſpacious room, with ſeveral ſmaller near it; ſome of them have teſſelated pavements; but neither the deſign nor the execution are very extraordinary. In rowing along the ſhore, the common-ſewers are ſeen in ſeveral places, which being at firſt well built and cemented, time has not in the leaſt impaired; except theſe, the ciſterns have ſuffered leaſt by the general ruin of the city. Beſides thoſe belonging to particular houſes, there were two ſets for the public uſe; the largeſt, which was the grand reſervoir, and receiv'd the water of the aqueduct, lay near the weſt wall of the city, and conſiſted of above twenty contiguous ciſterns, each about a hundred feet long, and thirty broad.

broad. The ſmaller is in a higher ſituation, near the cothon, it being contrived to collect the rain-water that fell upon the top of it, and on ſome adjacent pavements made for that purpoſe. This might be repaired with little expence, the ſmall earthen pipes thro' which the water was conveyed, wanting only to be cleanſed.

Theſe are the only remains of the grandeur and magnificence of this ancient city, the rival of *Rome:* we find no triumphal arch, or ſuperb piece of architecture; no columns of porphyry or granite, no curious entablatures: all the broken walls and ſtructures ſtill remaining, being erected either in the *Gothic* manner, or by the later inhabitants.

The ruins of the celebrated aqueduct, that conveyed the water into the greater ciſterns may be traced as far as *Zow-wan* and *Zung-gar*, to the diſtance of at leaſt 50 miles. This was a very expenſive work, and that part of it which extends along the Peninſula, was beautifully faced with ſtone. At *Arriana*, a ſmall village two leagues to the northward of *Tunis*, are ſeveral entire arches, which I found to be 70 feet high, and the piers that ſupported them were ſixteen feet ſquare; the water channel that was above theſe arches, was vaulted over, and plaſtered with a ſtrong cement. A perſon of the ordinary ſize may walk upright in it; and at certain diſtances are holes left open, as well for the admiſſion of freſh air, as the convenience of cleanſing it. The water mark is near three feet high; but it is impoſſible to determine

termine the quantity daily conveyed to *Carthage* by this channel, without knowing the angle of deſcent that was given to it, which from the many breaches in it, cannot be aſcertained.

A temple was erected at *Zow-wan* and at *Zung-gar* over the fountains by which this aqueduct is ſupplied with water. That at *Zung-gar* appears to have been of the *Cornithian* order, and ends very beautifully in a dome, that has three nitches, and extends over the fountain. In theſe nitches were probably ſtatues of water nymphs, or other deities.

Eight miles to the weſt-ſouth-weſt of Cape *Carthage* in the *Guletta*, a ſmall channel that forms a communication between the lake of *Tunis* and the ſea, each ſide of which is defended by a pretty ſtrong caſtle. There is alſo another caſtle upon a ſmall iſland within the lake, half a league from *Tunis*, and about two from the *Guletta*; but from the little danger of an attack that way by ſea, it has been long neglected. The lake was formerly a deep and capacious port, ſufficient to contain a numerous fleet; but from its receiving all the filth of the common ſewers of *Tunis*, the main channel is in ſummer, reduced to ſix or ſeven feet deep, and for the ſpace of a mile or more within the banks, the bottom is dry. This lake is remarkable for the number and largeneſs of the mullets caught in it, eſteemed the ſweeteſt of any on the coaſt of *Barbary*: the roes of them when preſſed and dried are called Botargo, and are accounted a great dainty.

Tunis

Tunis, the *Tunes* of the ancients and the capital of the Kingdom, is three miles round; but not ſo populous as *Algiers*, nor are the houſes ſo handſome and ſpacious. It is chiefly ſituated on a riſing ground along the weſtern banks of the lake, having a full view of *Carthage* and the *Guletta*. The lakes and marſhes with which the city is ſurrounded might probably render its ſituation leſs healthy, was not the moiſture of the air corrected by the great quantity of maſtic, myrtle, roſemary, and other aromatic plants with which their ovens and bagnios are daily heated, and that frequently communicate a ſenſible fragrance to the air. The want of ſweet water is one of the greateſt diſadvantages under which the inhabitants labour; for the brackiſhneſs of their well water, and the ſcarcity of their ciſterns, oblige them to fetch a great part of what they drink from ſome places a mile diſtant: but except this inconvenience, no place enjoys a greater plenty of all the neceſſaries of life.

The *Tuniſeens* have little of that inſolence and haughtineſs too common at *Algiers*, and indeed are the moſt civilized nation of *Barbary*. All affairs with the regency are tranſacted in ſuch a friendly complaiſant manner, that I had no ſmall pleaſure in attending the *Engliſh* conſul at his audiences. This nation has always had the character of not imitating their neighbours in living at open war, or perpetual diſcord with the *Chriſtian* Princes; but of cultivating their friendſhip, and readily entering into an alliance with them; they have there-

fore

fore for many years been more intent upon trade, and the improvement of their manufactures, than upon plunder and fitting out corſairs.

On a riſing ground between the lake of *Tunis* and the ſea, is the town of *Rhades*, the ancient *Ades*, where *Regulus* deſeated the *Carthaginians*, and at a ſmall diſtance are the hills where *Hanno* placed his elephants to oppoſe him.

Near the bottom of the gulph is the ſmall town of *Solyman*, ſituated upon the ſkirts of a fine plain. It is remarkable, that this place is chiefly inhabited by *Andaluſian Moors*, who retain the *Spaniſh* language, are more civilized than their brethren, and more courteous to the *Chriſtians*.

Farther to the north-eaſt is the ſanctuary of *Seedy Doude*, which takes its name from *David*; or, as they pronounce it, *Doude*, a *Mooriſh* ſaint, whoſe ſepulchre is here ſhewn five yards long. But this ſtructure appears to be a part of a *Roman Prætorium*, from three contiguous Moſaic pavements, all of them wrought with the greateſt ſymmetry and exactneſs: the figures are horſes, trees, birds, and fiſhes, finely inlaid, in ſuch a variety of colours, that they even appear more gay and lively than many tolerable paintings. The horſe, the *inſignia* of the *Carthaginians*, is repreſented in the bold poſture in which it appears upon the *African* medals: the birds are the hawk and the partridge; the fiſhes, the gilt-head and the mullet; and the trees, the palm and the olive.

The

The deſigner, perhaps, intending to point out the ſtrength, the diverſions, the fiſhery, and the plenty of dates and oil, for which this country has always been remarkable. This place is ſurrounded with the ruins of the ancient *Niſua*, or *Miſua*.

Two leagues farther is *Lowbareah*, the *Aquilaria* of the ancients, where *Curio* landed the troops that were afterwards cut to pieces by *Sabura*. There are here ſeveral fragments of antiquities; but none of them very remarkable, except a ſurpriſing cavern; for from the ſea-ſhore to this village, which is at half a mile's diſtance, is a mountain hollowed with great art from the level of the ſea to the height of twenty or thirty feet, with large pillars and arches left ſtanding at proper diſtances to ſupport the mountain. Theſe are the quarries mentioned by *Strabo*, from whence the buildings of *Carthage*, *Utica*, and many other neighbouring cities, might receive their materials. As this mountain is all over ſhaded with trees; as the arches below lie open to the ſea, with a large cliff on each ſide, and the iſland of *Ægimurus*, is placed over againſt them, while ſprings are perpetually running down the rocks, and ſeats are raiſed for the weary labourer, we can ſcarcely doubt, but that this is the cave which *Virgil* places ſomewhere in this gulph; notwithſtanding ſome commentators have thought it fictitious.

Within a long receſs there lies a bay,
An iſland ſhades it from the rowling ſea,

And

And forms a port ſecure for ſhips to ride,
Broke by the jutting land on either ſide;
In double ſtreams the briny waters glide.
Betwixt two rows of rocks, a ſylvan ſcene
Appears above, and groves for ever green:
A grott is form'd beneath, with moſſy ſeats,
To reſt the Nereids, *and exclude the heats.*
Down through the crannies of the living walls
The cryſtal ſtreams deſcend in murmuring falls.

DRYDEN'S VIRGIL.

A league to the northward lies Cape *Bon*, called by the ancients the Promontory of *Mercury*; from whence I was well informed, that the mountains of *Sicily* may ſometimes be diſcerned in fair weather.

Five leagues to the ſouth-by-eaſt of Cape *Bon*, is the ſmall promontory of *Taphitis*, on which the city of *Clupea* or *Clypea* was anciently built; but there are now no remains of it to be found; for the caſtle is a modern ſtructure; and what is called *Clybea*, is a knot of miſerable hovels at a mile's diſtance. *Maſiniſſa* was ſuppoſed to have been drowned in his flight from *Boccbar*, in a deep and rapid river a little to the ſouthward.

Seven leagues to the ſouth-weſt is *Gurba*, the *Curobis* or *Curubis* of the ancients, which ſeems to have been in former times a conſiderable place, but the ruins of a large aqueduct, and of the ciſterns that received the water, are all the antiquities it now poſſeſſes. 'Tis ſaid that the port, and a great part of the city, together with the neighbouring city of *Nabal*,

were deſtroyed by the ſea, and that in calm weather ſome traces of them may be ſeen.

Nabal is ſituated five leagues to the ſouth-weſt of *Gurba*, and is a thriving, induſtrious town, famous for its potteries. It is built in a low ſituation, a mile from the ſea-ſhore, and about a furlong to the weſtward of the ancient *Neapolis*, which ſeems to have been a large city, without including what is ſuppoſed to have been gained by the ſea. Here are many inſcriptions upon ſtones ſix feet in length and three in breadth; but they are ſo defaced, and filled up with rubbiſh and mortar, that it required more time than my guides would allow me to copy them. On the bank of a little brook that runs through the old city, is a block of white marble, on which is curiouſly carved a wolf in baſſo relievo.

Travelling for the ſpace of two leagues thro' a rugged road, delightfully ſhaded with olive-trees, we come to *Hamamet*, a ſmall, but opulent city, compactly built upon a low promontory, and well fortified by nature. Some pillars and blocks of marble are here to be met with; theſe are ruins brought from the neighbouring places; and the city probably takes its name from the number of wild pigeons bred in the cliffs of the adjacent mountains.

Near the ſea, at two leagues diſtance, is a Mauſoleum near twenty yards in diameter, erected in the form of a cylindrical pedeſtal, with a vault underneath, and on the cornice are ſeveral ſmall altars, each of them inſcribed with the name of a different perſon. Theſe

are

are ſuppoſed by the *Arabs* to have been formerly ſo many lamps for the direction of mariners.

Fifty miles from *Utica* is the city of *Bayjah* or *Beja*, the *Vacca* of *Salluſt*, a place of great trade, and the chief mart for corn in the whole kingdom. The preſent city is built on the declivity of a hill, and has the convenience of being well watered. Upon the higheſt part of it is a citadel of no great ſtrength; and on the walls, which are raiſed out of the ancient materials, are ſeveral inſcriptions. In the plains that lie before the city on the banks of the *Mejerdah*, a public fair is kept every ſummer, to which the moſt diſtant *Arabian* tribes reſort with their flocks and families.

Six leagues to the weſt of *Tunis* is ſituated *Tuburbo*, the *Tuburbum Minus* of the ancients, a ſmall town on the banks of the *Mejerdah*, inhabited by *Andaluſian Moors*. *Mahomet*, a late Bey of this kingdom, planted a great variety of fruit-trees in this neighbourhood, placing each ſpecies in a ſeparate grove; thus the orange-trees are all placed by themſelves, without being mixed with the lime or citron; and where you gather the pear or apple, you are not to expect the peach or apricot. In the adjacent valley, the ſame generous and public ſpirited Prince, erected out of the ruins of an ancient amphitheatre, a large maſſy bridge or dam, with ſluices and flood-gates, to raiſe the *Mejerdah* to a proper height, for the refreſhing of his plantations: but this was too laudable a work for it to laſt long in *Barbary*, and there-

fore it is entirely broken down and deſtroyed.

On the eaſt ſide of the *Mejerdah*, ten leagues to the ſouth-weſt of *Tunis*, is an old triumphal arch, of no extraordinary beauty or workmanſhip; but has been adorned with a variety of niches and feſtoons, that are now intirely defaced. It appears by an inſcription, to have been erected on the declenſion of the *Roman* empire.

At the bottom of a large winding of the *Mejerdah*, is *Slougeah* or *Salowkeah*, the *Municipium Hidibelenſe* of the ancients; but now a ſmall village, remarkable for the inſcriptions, the remains of ciſterns, the ſhafts and capitals of columns, and other monuments of its ancient grandeur.

To the ſouth-weſt is *Dugga*, the ancient *Thugga*, ſituated upon the extremity of a ſmall chain of hills, where are ſeveral tombs, mauſoleums, and the portico of a temple, beautifully adorned with fluted columns; on the pediment of which is the figure of an eagle finely executed, and below it an inſcription in honour of the founders. There is alſo an inſcription on the frize, and ſeveral others upon ſquare ſtones. At the diſtance of about a mile and a half is *Beiſſons*, the *Municipium Agbienſium* of the ancients, which is built upon a hill, and has the remains of two temples, and of a caſtle of later workmanſhip.

Muſti, now called *Seedy Abdeabbus*, from a *Marabout* of that name interred there, is ſituated in a plain within ſight of *Dugga* and *Beiſſons*,

Beiſſons, is remarkable for the remains of a beautiful triumphal arch, near which is a ſtone that might formerly belong to it, containing an inſcription in honour of *Auguſtus Cæſar*.

At a ſmall diſtance is *Keff*, the *Sicca Veneria* of the ancients, which is a frontier city, the third for riches and ſtrength in the kingdom; though the greateſt part of the caſtle was about nine years ago blown up in the civil wars. The city is ſituated on the declivity of a hill, with a plentiful ſpring riſing in the middle of it; but ſome ancient *Roman* inſcriptions are the only antiquities to be found there.

Tubernoke, the *Oppidum Tuburnicenſe* of *Pliny*, is ſeven leagues to the ſouth-ſouth-weſt of *Tunis*, and built in the form of a creſcent, between two ridges of a very verdant mountain, that form a variety of windings and narrow defiles. The only antiquity to be found there is the gate of a large edifice, over which is a ſpreading pair of ſtag's horns well delineated in baſſo relievo. Twelve miles to the ſouth-weſt is *Jerraado*, ſituated on the declivity of a hill. There are here the ruins of a ſmall aqueduct with its ciſterns, and on the portal of an ancient temple, in the ſame ruinous condition with the city, is an account of the perſons who contributed to the building of it.

On the north-eaſt extremity of a mountain named *Zowoan* or *Zagwan*, is a ſmall flouriſhing town of the ſame name, famed for the dying of ſcarlet caps, and the bleaching of linen; great quantities of both being daily brought thither for that purpoſe from all parts

of the kingdom. The ſtream uſed for this purpoſe was conveyed to *Carthage*, and over the ſpring-head was a temple, the ruins of which are ſtill to be ſeen. On an ancient gate of the city is carved a ram's head, under which is the word AUXILIS, from which it may be preſumed that the city was dedicated to *Jupiter Ammon*.

We ſhall now take a view of the moſt remarkable places in the Winter Circuit. Here all the parts I have ſeen fall very ſhort of that fertility attributed to them by the ancients; and particularly thoſe near the ſea-coaſt are generally of a dry, ſandy nature, with no great depth of ſoil.

Herkla, the *Heraclea* of the lower Empire, and probably the *Adrumetum* of the earlier ages, is built upon a promontory, two leagues to the ſouth-eaſt of a moraſs, ſuppoſed to have been the boundary between this province and *Zengitania*. It appears to have been little more than a mile in circuit, and if we may be allowed to judge of its former grandeur by the remaining ruins, it will appear a place of importance, rather than of extent. That part of the promontory which formed the port ſeems to have been walled in to the very brink of the ſea, and to the weſt and ſouth-weſt of this promontory were the port and cothon which *Cæſar* could not enter in his purſuit of *Varus*.

The next remarkable place upon the coaſt is *Suſa*, ſituated on the northern extremity of a long range of eminences, about five leagues to the ſouth-eaſt of *Herkla*. This is the chief

mart

mart of this kingdom for oil; it has alſo a flouriſhing trade in linens, and may be reckoned one of the moſt conſiderable cities of the *Turſeens*. Here are ſeveral columns of granite, vaults, and other marks of its being formerly a conſiderable place. It is walled round, and was probably one of thoſe towns that ſubmitted to *Cæſar* in his march to *Ruſpina*.

A league and a half from *Suſa* we paſs over a valley which has a rivulet of fine water running through it; and half a league farther, upon a declivity of the ſame chain of eminences with *Suſa*, is *Sahaleel*, where are likewiſe ſome remains of antiquities. It is now ſituated a mile from the ſea, and was probably the ancient *Ruſpina*.

On the extremity of a cape five miles from *Sahaleel*, is *Monaſteer*, a neat thriving city, walled round: but it can lay no claim to any extraordinary antiquity. At ſome diſtance from this place is *Demaſs*, the ancient *Thapſus*, ſituated on a low neck of land. From the great extent of its ruins *Herkla*, *Suſa*, and *Monaſteer*, have received large contributions in building their walls, caſtles, and principal houſes; it muſt therefore have been the moſt conſiderable city on this ſide of *Carthage*. There ſtill remains a great part of the cothon, which is formed of a compoſition of ſmall pebbles and mortar, ſo well cemented together, that a ſolid rock could not be more hard and durable.

El Medea, in the modern geography called *Africa*, is ſituated upon a peninſula five miles to the ſouth of *Demas*, and appears to have

been

been formerly a place of great ſtrength. The port was an area near a hundred yards ſquare, and lies within the walls of the city; but is not at preſent capable of receiving the ſmalleſt veſſel. *Leo* ſays, it was founded by *Mahdi*, the firſt patriarch of *Kairwan*, and therefore aſſumed his name; but though it might have been poſſibly rebuilt by him, there is ſomething too regular and elegant in the remaining capitals, entablatures, and other pieces of the ancient maſonry, defaced as they are at preſent, to ſuſpect the founder to have been an *Arabian*.

Elalia, which ſeems to be the *Achola* or *Acilla* of the ancients, is ſituated on the borders of a fertile plain, that extends from *Salecto* to within a few miles of *Sbeah*. Beſides the ruins common in other places, there are here ſeveral large ciſterns for receiving the rain-water, which, from the workmanſhip and contrivance, appear to have been formed ſince the invaſion of the *Saracens*.

A little farther is *Capoudia*, the *Ammonis Promontorium* of *Strabo*, a low narrow ſtrip of land, which ſtretching a great way into the ſea, has a watch-tower on its extremity, with the traces of ſeveral ruins that might formerly belong to the city built there by *Juſtinian*.

From this cape to the iſland of *Jerba*, is a ſucceſſion of ſmall flat iſlands, ſand-banks, oozy bottoms, or ſmall depths of water. Of theſe ſhallows the inhabitants make no ſmall advantage, by wading a mile or two from the ſhore, and fixing in the various windings as they

they go along, hurdles of reeds, and by this means enclosing great numbers of fish.

Asfax or *Sfax*, is a neat thriving city walled round, where, by the indulgence of the Cadi, the inhabitants enjoy the fruits of their industry, carry on a good trade in oil, and linen manufactures, and know little of that oppression which is severely felt in most other parts of *Barbary*. The materials used in building it were brought from *Thainee*, the *Thenæ* of the ancients, once a famous maritime city, situated at ten miles distance, though the country about it is dry and barren, without either fountain or rivulet.

Four leagues to the south-west of *Thainee* is *Mahareſs*, perhaps the *Macodama* of the ancients, a small village, where are the ruins of a large castle, and some cisterns said to have been built by Sultan *Ben Eglib*, whose memory the people highly respect, from his having left many public marks of his beneficence. Four leagues farther to the west-south-west are a great number of sepulchres at a place called *Ellamaite*, but they have no inscriptions, and very little beauty. At *Gabs*, a new city which rises from the remains of an old one bearing the same name, are many fine square granite pillars, such as I have no where met with in any part of *Africa*. The old city, where we see these ruins, was built upon a rising ground, at the distance of half a mile from the new. It had been formerly washed by the sea, which formed a bay near half a mile in diameter: but at present the greatest part of it is filled up

and

and gained from the ſea. There are here ſeveral large plantations of palm-trees, though the dates are in every reſpect inferior to thoſe of *Jireed*. But the chief branch of trade for which this city is now famous, ariſes from the great number of Alhenna plants cultivated in gardens, the leaves of which dried and pounded, are diſpoſed of to good advantage in all the markets of this kingdom. This plant, as well as the palm, requires to be well watered; and for that purpoſe many canals from the river *Triton*, are brought through theſe plantations.

Leaving the ſea-coaſt, and taking an inland courſe, we ſoon arrived at *Hydrah*, which is ſituated in a narrow valley with a rivulet running by it, and for extent of ruins appears to have been one of the moſt conſiderable places in this country. For there are here the walls of ſeveral houſes, the pavement of a whole ſtreet, with a variety of altars and manſoleums ſtill remaining. Many of the latter are well preſerved, and are of various forms, ſome being round and others octogonal, ſupported by four, ſix or eight columns; while others again are ſquare compact buildings, with a niche in one of the fronts, or a balcony on the top; but the inſcriptions are either defaced by time or the malice of the *Arabs*: however, upon a triumphal arch, more remarkable for its largeneſs than its beauty, is a *Latin* inſcription in letters a foot long; but it does not, as uſual, mention either the name of the city, or the people who erected it.

Eight

Eight leagues to the weſtward of *Suſa* is *Kairwan*, the *Vico Auguſti* of the ancients. It is a walled city, and the ſecond in the Kingdom for trade, and the number of its inhabitants. It is ſituated in a barren plain, and at half a furlong's diſtance without the walls, is a pond and a capacious ciſtern, built to receive the rain-water; but the former, which is chiefly for the uſe of the cattle, drying up or putrifying in the heat of ſummer, cauſes agues and other diſtempers. Here are ſome fine remains of the ancient architecture, and the great moſque, eſteemed both the moſt magnificent and the moſt ſacred in *Barbary*, is ſupported by an almoſt incredible number of granite pillars, which the inhabitants ſay amount to 500: but I could not be informed of one ſingle inſcription; and thoſe I found in other places were either filled up with cement or defaced by the chiſſel.

Eight leagues to the weſtward of *Kairwan* are the ruins of *Truzza*, the *Turzo* of *Ptolemy*, where are ſeveral vaulted chambers perpetually filled with ſulphureous ſteams, much frequented by the *Arabs* for the uſe of ſweating. The river *Mergaleel* waters the neighbouring country, and the *Arabs* make uſe of it in overflowing the extenſive plains that extend along its banks, which are ſeldom or never refreſhed with the rain.

At the diſtance of a furlong from *Spaitla* the ancient *Sufetula* is a magnificent triumphal arch of the *Corinthian* order, conſiſting of one large arch, and two ſmaller, one on each ſide, with the

the fragment of an inſcription upon it. From thence all along to the city, is a pavement of large black ſtones, with a parapet wall on each ſide. At the end of this pavement, we paſs through a beautiful portico built in the ſame manner with the triumphal arch. This leads into a ſpacious court, where are the ruins of three contiguous temples; but the roofs, porticos and fronts are broken down, though all the other walls, with their pediments and entablatures, remain entire. In each of them is a niche, fronting the portico, and behind that in the middle temple is a ſmall chamber, which formerly ſerved, perhaps, for a veſtry.

Upon an eminence ſix leagues to the weſt-ſouth-weſt of *Spaitla*, is *Caſſareen*. The river *Derb* runs winding below it; and upon a precipice that hangs over that river, is a triumphal arch, more remarkable for the quantity and value of the materials, than for the beauty and elegance of the deſign. It conſiſts of one large arch with an attic ſtructure above it, that has ſome ornaments reſembling the *Corinthian* upon the entablature, though the pilaſters are entirely *Gothic*; but notwithſtanding the rudeneſs of the workmanſhip, and the oddneſs of the ſituation, it has an inſcription, in which *Manlius Felix*, the founder, is gratefully commemorated. In the plains below the city are many mauſoleums, upon one of which is an elegy in hexameter and pentameter verſes. This place ſeems to have received its preſent name from the mauſoleums, which at a diſtance have the appearance of ſo many towers or fortreſſes.

At

At *Jemme*, the *Tiſtra* of *Cæſar*, are many antiquities, as a variety of columns, altars with defaced inſcriptions; and many trunks and arms of marble ſtatues, one of which is of the coloſſal kind in armour; another is of a naked *Venus*, in the poſture and ſize of the *Medicean*; both by good maſters; but their hands are broken off. This place is alſo remarkably diſtinguiſhed by beautiful remains of a ſpacious amphitheatre, that originally conſiſted of ſixty-four arches and four orders of columns. The upper order, which is, perhaps, no more than an attic, has ſuffered by the *Arabs*, and in a late revolt of thoſe people, who uſed this place as a fortreſs, *Mahomet* Bey blew up four of the arches from top to bottom; otherwiſe nothing could be more entire and beautiful. On the inſide the platform of the ſeats, with the galleries and *vomitoria* leading up to them are ſtill remaining. The *arena* is nearly circular; and in the centre is a deep well of hewn ſtone, where the pillar that ſupported the *velum*, or awning, may be ſuppoſed to have been fixed. It ſeems to have been built about the time of the *Antonines*, and as the elder *Gordian* was proclaimed Emperor at this city, it is probable that in gratitude to the place where he obtained the purple, he founded this ſtructure.

To the ſouthward of *Jemme* is *Rugga*, the ancient *Caraga*, famous for a ſpacious ciſtern, that formerly ſupplied the whole city with water, the roof of which is ſupported by ſeveral rows of maſſy pillars.

Ferreanah, which from its lonely ſituation, and other circumſtances, was probably the *Thala* of *Saluſt*, lies in the ſame parallel with *Rugga*, and was once the largeſt city of *Bizacium*, though it has now no other remains of its ancient grandeur but a few granite and other columns, which, by ſome extraordinary chance, the *Arabs* have left ſtanding on their pedeſtals. It has been extremely well watered, for beſides a conſiderable brook that runs under the walls, there have been ſeveral wells in the city, each of them ſurrounded with a corridore, and vaulted over with a cupola. This, with the goodneſs of the air, are the only benefits this city can urge in favour of its ſituation; for excepting a ſmall extent of ground to the ſouthward, which the inhabitants cultivate, by refreſhing it at proper times with the rivulet, all the reſt of the adjacent country is dry, barren, and inhoſpitable. The proſpect to the weſtward, which is the only one it enjoys, is terminated by ſome naked precipices; or where the eye is at liberty to wander through ſome narrow cliff or valley, we are entertained with no other view than of a deſart ſcorched up with perpetual drought, and glowing with the ſunbeams.

At twelve leagues to the eaſtward of *Ferreanah* is *Gafsa*, the ancient *Capſa*, ſituated on a riſing ground almoſt encloſed with mountains; but the landſcape is more gay and verdant than that about *Ferreanah*, from the proſpect it affords of palm, olive, piſtachio, and other fruit-trees: this agreeable ſcene is, however,

ever, of ſmall extent, ſerving only to refreſh the eye in the more diſtant proſpect of an interchange of barren hills and valleys. The water that refreſhes theſe trees is collected from two fountains, one of which ariſes within the citadel, and the other in the centre of the city. The latter is probably the fountain mentioned by *Saluſt*, and was formerly covered with a cupola. It is ſtill walled round, and diſcharges itſelf into a baſon, deſigned, perhaps, for a bath. Theſe two ſprings, uniting their ſtreams before they leave the city, form a pretty large brook, which from the quantity of water, and the rapidity of the ſtream, might continue its courſe to a great diſtance, were it not conſtantly uſed by the inhabitants in refreſhing their plantations. In the walls of ſome private houſes, and particularly of the citadel, which is a weak modern building, is a great confuſion of altars, columns of granite, and entablatures, that when entire and in their proper ſituations, muſt have been great ornaments to the city.

We now enter upon that part of the *Sahara*, which belongs to the *Tuniſeens*, and is called *El Jereed*, or the *Dry Country*. The villages in this diſtrict are built like thoſe in *Algiers*, with mud walls, and rafters of palms; among them may be found granite pillars, and *Roman* inſcriptions. The inhabitants in general trade in dates, which they exchange for wheat, barley, linen, and other commodities brought from the neighbouring parts. The dates of *Tozar*, one of theſe villages, being moſt eſteemed, that is become the principal mart for them;

great quantities of them are exported to *Æthiopia*, where they are exchanged for black ſlaves, at the rate of two or three quintals for a black. The villages in this neighbourhood are divided from others in the province of *Niſzowah*, by the lake of *Marks*, which is ſo called, from a number of trunks of palm trees that are placed at proper diſtances, to direct the caravans in their marches over the plain. Were it not for ſuch aſſiſtances, travelling would be here both difficult and dangerous, as well from the variety of pits and quick-ſands that could not be be otherwiſe avoided, as that great miſtakes might be made in paſſing over a plain of this extent, where the horizon is as proper for aſtronomical obſervations as the ſea. The lake extends near twenty leagues in length; and, where I paſſed it, was about ſix in breadth; it has many iſlands, one of which is large and covered with dates; that according to a tradition of the *Arabs*, ſprung from the ſtones of that fruit, brought thither by an *Egyptian* army for their food.

Near the eaſtern extremity of this lake is an entire mountain of ſalt, as hard and ſolid as ſtone, and of a reddiſh or purple colour. Yet what is waſhed down from theſe precipices by the dews, attains another colour, becoming as white as ſnow, and loſing that bitterneſs which is in the parent rock.

Leaving *Maggi*, one of the leſſer villages of the neighbouring province of *Niſzowah*, we proceed near thirty miles through an uncomfortable

able deſart without either herbage or water, till we arrive within a few miles of *El Hammah*, one of the frontier towns, where the *Tuniſeens* have a caſtle and garriſon. At a ſmall diſtance, are ſome remains of its antiquity. It received its name from the hot baths, which are reſorted to from all parts of the kingdom. But theſe are only ſheltered from the weather, by having a miſerable thatched hovel built over them; while their baſons, which are about twelve feet ſquare and four deep, have ſtone benches a little below the ſurface of the water, for the bathers to ſit upon. One of them is called the *Bath of Lepers*. The water of theſe ſprings form a rivulet, which after being conducted in a number of ſmall ſtreams through the gardens, is again united, and directs its courſe towards the *Lake of Marks*; but at a few miles diſtance is loſt in the ſand.

CHAP. V.

Of the Manners and Cuſtoms of the People; and of the Climate, Beaſts, Birds, Reptiles, and Inſects of theſe Countries.

THE roving unſettled life of the *Arabs*, and the perpetual grievances the *Moors* frequently ſuffer from the *Turks*, will not permit either of them to enjoy that liberty and ſecurity, which give birth and encouragement to learning: hence the knowledge of medicine, of

philoſophy and the mathematics, which once flouriſhed among the *Arabs*, are now ſo loſt, that there are ſcarcely any traces of them remaining.

The children of the *Moors* and *Turks* are ſent to ſchool at about ſix years of age, when they are taught to read, and write, for the value of about a penny a week: inſtead of paper, each boy has a piece of thin ſquare board ſlightly daubed over with whiting; on this he makes his letters, which may be wiped off or renewed at pleaſure. Having made ſome progreſs in the *Koran*, he is initiated in the ſeveral ceremonies and myſteries of religion. When a boy has diſtinguiſhed himſelf in any of theſe branches of learning, he is richly dreſſed, mounted upon a horſe finely capariſoned, and conducted amidſt the huzzas of his ſchool-fellows through the ſtreets; while his friends and relations aſſemble to congratulate his parents, and load him with gifts. After being three or four years at ſchool the boys are put to trades, or enrolled in the army, where moſt of them ſoon forget all they have learned.

While I was at *Algiers* I endeavoured to become acquainted with thoſe perſons who were moſt diſtinguiſhed for their learning; and tho' from their natural ſhyneſs to ſtrangers, and contempt of the *Chriſtians*, it is difficult to cultivate a real friendſhip with them, yet I ſoon found, that their chief aſtronomer, who ſuperintends and regulates the hours of prayer, had not the ſkill to make a ſun-dial: that the whole art of navigation, as practiſed at *Algiers* and *Tunis*, conſiſted of nothing more, than what is

termed

termed the pricking of a chart, and diſtinguiſhing the eight principal points of the compaſs; and that even chemiſtry, formerly the favourite ſcience of theſe people, is at preſent only applied to the diſtilling a little roſe-water. The phyſicians chiefly ſtudy the *Spaniſh* edition of *Dioſcorides*; but the figures of the plants and animals are more conſulted than the deſcriptions. Yet theſe people are naturally ſubtle and ingenious; and nothing but time, application and encouragement, are wanting to cultivate and improve their faculties.

The *Mahometans* being for the moſt part predeſtinarians, pay little regard to phyſic, and generally either leave the diſorder to contend with nature, or make uſe of charms and incantations. They, however, reſort to bagnios in all diſtempers, and there are a few remedies in general uſe. Thus in pleuritic and rheumatic caſes, they make ſeveral punctures on the part affected with a red hot iron, repeating the operation according to the violence of the diſeaſe, and the ſtrength of the patient. They pour freſh butter almoſt boiling hot into all ſimple gun-ſhot wounds. The prickly pear roaſted in the aſhes is applied hot, for the cure of bruiſes, ſwellings, and inflammations; and a dram or two of the root of the round birth-wort is an eſtabliſhed remedy for the cholic; ſome of them inoculate for the ſmall-pox; though this practice is not much in repute in this part of *Barbary*, and they tell a number of ſtories to diſcourage the uſe of it. They have few compound medicines; however, they

uſe

uſe a mixture of myrrh, ſaffron, aloes, and ſyrup of myrtle-berries, which is often found effectual in the cure of the plague.

I have ſometimes been favoured with the ſight of their ancient Kalendars, in which the ſun's place, the ſemidiurnal and nocturnal arch, the length of the twilight, with the ſeveral hours of prayer for each day in the month, are calculated to a minute, and beautifully inſerted in proper columns; but theſe are as little conſulted as their ancient mathematical inſtruments, of which they know not the uſe: thus if the cloudineſs of the weather will not permit them to adjuſt their ſmall and large hour-glaſſes, to ſome inaccurate meridian lines they have made for that purpoſe, their times of devotion, which ſhould be punctual to a minute, are entirely left to the will and pleaſure of the cryers. For public clocks are not allowed in this country, which is perhaps owing to the great averſion the *Mahometans* have to bells.

Notwithſtanding the ſkill of their anceſtors in Arithmetic and Algebra, not one in twenty thouſand appears to be at preſent acquainted with the firſt operations in theſe branches of Mathematics; yet the merchants are frequently very dexterous in the addition and ſubtraction of large ſums by memory; and have alſo a very ſingular method of numeration, by putting their hands into each others ſleeves, and touching one another, with this or that finger, or a particular joint, each denoting a determined ſum or number. Thus without moving their lips,

lips, they conclude bargains of the greateſt value.

Several clans of the *Arabs* go bare-headed all the year long, as *Maſiniſſa* did of old, binding their temples only with a narrow fillet, to prevent their hair being troubleſome. But the *Moors* and *Turks* in general, with ſome of the richer clans of *Arabs*, wear upon the crowns of their heads a ſmall cap of ſcarlet woollen cloth, of the manufacture of the country. The turbant is folded round the bottom of theſe caps, and by the faſhion of the folds the ſeveral orders of ſoldiers are diſtinguiſhed, not only from the tradeſmen and citizens, but from one another. The *Arabs* wear a looſe garment, called a hyke, which is a piece of cloth of their own manufacture, uſually ſix yards long, and five or ſix feet in breadth; this, which they wrap round them, and gird up with a ſaſh, ſerves them for a complete dreſs in the day, and for a bed and covering by night. Above this they wear a cloak or upper garment called a burnooſe, which is wove in one piece with a kind of hood for the head; it is alſo tight about the neck, and widens below like a cloak: but this is only worn in rainy and very cold weather.

Some of them wear under their hykes a cloſe-bodied frock, or tunic, with or without ſleeves, which, as well as the hyke, is girded about their bodies, eſpecially when they are engaged in any labour or exerciſe, at which time they uſually throw off their hykes and burnooſes, and remain only in their tunics. Of this kind

was

was probably the habit worn by our Saviour, when he is ſaid *to lay aſide his garments, and to take a towel and gird himſelf.** Their girdles are uſually of worſted, wove into a variety of figures, and made to wrap ſeveral times round their bodies. One end being doubled and ſewed along the edges, ſerves for a purſe; in this girdle the *Turks* and *Arabs* alſo fix their knives and poniards; while the writers diſtinguiſh themſelves by having an inkhorn, the badge of their office, ſuſpended in the like ſituation.

The *Turks* and *Moors* wear linen under their tunics; but the *Arabs* in general wear nothing but woollen. However, in ſome places it is cuſtomary for the *Arab* bridegroom and bride to wear each a ſhirt at the celebration of their nuptials; but then they are not to waſh or pull them off, while any part of them is remaining. The ſleeves of thoſe worn by the men, are wide and open, without any folds at the wriſt, while thoſe of the women are made with gauze, and different coloured ribbons, interchangeably ſewn together.

The *Bedoweens*, who live in tents, are not accuſtomed to wear drawers; though the citizens of both ſexes conſtantly appear in them, eſpecially when they go abroad or receive viſits. The virgins are diſtinguiſhed from thoſe of the matrons in having theirs made of needle work, ſtriped ſilk, or linen: but when the women are at home, or in private, they lay aſide their hykes, and ſometimes their tunics,

* John xiii. 4.

and

and inſtead of drawers, bind only a towel about their loins. It is obſervable that when the *Moriſh* women appear in public, they conſtantly fold themſelves ſo cloſe up in their hykes, that very little of their faces can be ſeen: but in the ſummer months, when they retire to their country ſeats, they walk abroad with leſs caution and reſerve, and upon the approach of a ſtranger only let fall their veils. They all affect to have their hair hang down to the ground, which they collect into one lock, upon the hinder part of the head, binding and plaiting it with ribbons; but where nature has been leſs liberal, they ſupply the defect by adding artificial, to the natural locks. The hair being thus adorned, they tie cloſe together above the lock the ſeveral corners of a triangular piece of linen, wrought with the needle in a variety of figures. Thoſe of ſuperior fortune wear a *ſarmah*, as it is called, which is nearly of the ſame ſhape as the other head-dreſs; but is made of thin flexible plates of gold or ſilver, cut through and engraved in imitation of lace. A handkerchief of ſilk, gauze, crape, or painted linen bound cloſe about the *ſarmah*, and negligently falling upon the lock, completes their dreſs.

However, none of theſe ladies think themſelves completely adorned, till they have tinged the hair and the edges of their eye-lids with the powder of lead ore. This operation is performed by dipping a wooden bodkin of the thickneſs of a quill into the powder, and then drawing it under the eye-lids, over the ball of

the

the eye, which communicates to the eyes a ſooty colour, that is thought to add a wonderful grace to perſons of all complexions. This practice is of great antiquity; for we find that when *Jezebel* is ſaid * *to have painted her face*, the original words are, *ſhe adjuſted* (or ſet off) *her eyes with the powder of lead ore*. Indeed this kind of ornament was not only made uſe of by the Eaſtern nations, but by the *Greeks* and *Romans*.

The *Turks* and *Moors* are early riſers, and conſtantly attend the public devotions at break of day. After which each perſon is employed in his proper trade and occupation till ten in the morning, the uſual time of dining; returning again to buſineſs till the afternoon prayers, when all kind of work ceaſes, and the ſhops are ſhut up. The ſupper commonly follows the prayers of ſun-ſet, and then repeating the ſame at the ſetting of the watch, when it begins to be dark, they go to bed immediately after. Some of the graver people, who have no conſtant employ, ſpend the day, either in converſing with one another in the barber's ſhops, in the Bazar, or at a Coffee-houſe; while a great part of the *Turkiſh* and *Mooriſh* youth, with many of the unmarried ſoldiers attend their concubines with wine and muſic into the fields, or make merry at one of the public taverns; which though prohibited by their religion, theſe governments are obliged from the neceſſity of the times, to diſpenſe with.

The lives of the *Arabs* are one continued round of idleneſs or diverſions. When they

* 2 Kings ix. 30.

are

are not called abroad by any paſtime, they ſpend the day in loitering at home, ſmoaking their pipes, and repoſing themſelves under ſome neighbouring ſhade. They have not the leaſt reliſh for domeſtic pleaſures, and are ſeldom known to converſe with their wives, or play with their children. The *Arab* places his higheſt ſatisfaction in his horſe, and is ſeldom in high ſpirits, but when riding at full ſpeed, or hunting. The Eaſtern nations in general are very dexterous at this exerciſe, and upon one of the medallions of *Conſtantine*'s arch is a beautiful repreſentation of this ſport, as performed at preſent by the *Arabs*; who, having rouzed the beaſt from his retirement, and purſued it into ſome adjacent plain, endeavour, by frequently overtaking and turning it, to tire and perplex it, and then watching an opportunity, they fix lances in its ſides.

At the hunting of the lion a whole diſtrict is ſummoned to appear, who forming themſelves into a circle, at firſt encloſe a ſpace three or four miles in compaſs, according to the number of the people, and the nature of the ground. The footmen advance firſt, ruſhing into the thickets with their dogs, and lances, to rouze their game, while the horſemen keeping a little behind, are always ready to ſally on the wild beaſt. They ſtill proceed, contracting the circle, till at laſt they either cloſe in together, or meet with diverſion. The accidental paſtime upon theſe occaſions is ſometimes extremely diverting; for the various animals within the circle being thus drove together, they ſeldom fail of having a variety of

agreeable chaces after hares, jackals, leopards, hyænas, and other wild beaſts. It is a common obſervation in this country, that the moment the lion is rouzed he will endeavour to ſeize upon the perſon neareſt him, and ſuffer himſelf to be cut to pieces rather than quit his hold.

Hawking is one of the principal diverſions of the *Arabs* and gentry of the Kingdom of *Tunis*, where the woods afford a beautiful variety of hawks and falcons. Thoſe who delight in fowling, inſtead of ſpringing the game with dogs, ſhade themſelves with a piece of canvaſs ſtretched upon two reeds, and painted with the figure of a leopard. Thus concealed, the fowler walks through the brakes and avenues, looking through ſome holes a little below the top of the ſkreen, to obſerve what paſſes before him. It is remarkable that the partridges, and ſome other birds, on the approach of the canvaſs, covey together, though they were before at ſome diſtance from each other; and the woodcock, quail, and other birds that commonly feed in flocks, will, on ſeeing it, ſtand ſtill with a look of aſtoniſhment. Thus the ſportſman has an opportunity of coming near them, when reſting the ſkreen upon the ground, and directing the muzzle of his piece through one of the holes, he ſhoots a whole covey at once. The *Arabs* have alſo another method of catching partridges; for obſerving that after their being haſtily ſprung two or three times, they become fatigued and languid, they then run in upon them, and knock

knock them down with their zerwatties, which are ſhort ſticks bound round with iron, or inlaid with pewter or braſs. Theſe ſerve thoſe *Arabs* who are not maſters of a gun for offenſive and defenſive weapons.

With reſpect to the manners and cuſtoms of of the *Bedowveens*, they retain many of thoſe we read of in ſacred and profane hiſtory; for excepting their religion, they are the ſame people they were two or three thouſand years ago. Upon meeting one another, they ſtill uſe the primitive ſalutation, *Peace be unto you*. The inferiors out of deference and reſpect kiſs the feet, knees, or garments of their ſuperiors; while the children or kinsfolks pay the ſame reſpect to the heads of their parents, and aged relations. In ſaluting each other they lay their right hand upon their breaſt, while thoſe who are more intimately acquainted, or are of an equal age and dignity, mutually kiſs the hand, head or ſhoulder of each other. At the feaſt of their Bairam and other great ſolemnities, the wife compliments her huſband by kiſſing his hand.

Here perſons of the higheſt character, like the ancient patriarchs, and the heroes of *Homer*, perform what we ſhould term menial employments. The greateſt Prince of theſe countries is not aſhamed to fetch a lamb from his flock and kill it, while the Princeſs makes haſte to prepare her fire and kettle, and then dreſſes it. The cuſtom of walking either bare foot or with ſandals, renders the compliment of waſhing the ſtranger's feet ſtill neceſſary. This is

done by the maſter of the family, who firſt preſents himſelf, and is always the moſt officious in this act of kindneſs. When his entertainment is prepared, he would think it a ſhame to ſit down with his gueſts; inſtead of which he ſtands all the time, and waits upon them. Yet notwithſtanding this reſpect, thoſe are ſometimes overtaken and pillaged in the morning, by the very perſons who have entertained them with ſuch hoſpitality at night.

However, to the honour of the Weſtern *Moors*, they carry on a trade with ſome barbarous nations bordering on the river *Niger*, without ſeeing the perſons they trade with, or their having once broke through that original charter of commerce, which from time immemorial has been ſettled between them. The method is this; at a certain time of the year, which, if I am not miſtaken, is the winter, they make this journey in a numerous caravan, carrying with them ſtrings of coral, glaſs beads, bracelets of horn, knives, ſciſſars, and the like. On their arriving at the place appointed, which is on a certain day of the moon, they find in the evening ſeveral heaps of gold duſt, at a ſmall diſtance from each other, againſt which, the *Moors* place ſo many of their trinkets as they judge will be taken for the value. If the *Nigritians* the next morning approve of the bargain, they take up the trinkets and leave the gold, or elſe make ſome deductions from the gold duſt, *&c.* Thus to their great honour, they tranſact their exchange, without the leaſt inſtance of perfidiouſneſs or diſhoneſty.

The

The ancient cuſtom of plighting their troth, by drinking out of each other's hand, is, at preſent, the only ceremony uſed by the *Algerines* in their marriages. But the contract is to be firſt agreed upon between the parents, in which mention is made not only of the ſum of money which the bridegroom ſettles on the bride, but of the ſeveral changes of raiment, the quantity of the jewels, and the number of ſlaves with which the bride is to be attended, when ſhe firſt waits upon her huſband. The parties never ſee each other till the marriage is to be conſummated, when the relations being withdrawn, the bridegroom firſt unveils, and then undreſſes the bride. The huſband may put away his wife when he pleaſes, upon the forfeiture of the fortune he has ſettled upon her: but he cannot afterwards take her again, till after ſhe is married and bedded by another man.

The civility and reſpect paid by the politer nations to the fair, are here conſidered as abſurd infringements of the law of nature, which aſſigns the pre-eminence to man. For the wives of this country, are only conſidered as a ſuperior claſs of ſervants, who are yet to have the greateſt ſhare of toil and buſineſs. While the lazy huſbands take their repoſe under ſome neighbouring ſhade, and the young men and maidens attend the flocks, the wives are either all day employed at their looms, grinding at the mill, or dreſſing proviſions; and to conclude the day, they ſtill take a pitcher, or a goat's ſkin, and tying their ſucking children

to their backs, trudge two or three miles to fetch water. Yet in the midſt of all this buſineſs, neither theſe country ladies, nor thoſe of better faſhion in cities, will lay aſide any of their ornaments, neither their noſe-jewels, their bracelets for their arms and legs, or their ear-rings, all of which are very cumberſome; nor will they omit tinging their eyes with lead ore: ſo prevalent is cuſtom, and ſo zealous are even the ladies in *Barbary* to appear in the faſhion.

The greateſt part of the *Mooriſh* women would be eſteemed beauties even in *England*. Their children have the fineſt complexions of any nation whatſoever; but the boys are ſo expoſed to the ſun, that they ſoon attain the ſwarthineſs of the *Arab*; however, the girls keeping more at home, preſerve their beauty till they are thirty, when they are uſually paſt child-bearing. One of theſe girls is ſometimes a mother at eleven, and a grandmother at twenty-two, and their lives being uſually as long as thoſe of the *Europeans*, theſe matrons ſometimes live to ſee their children of many generations.

No nation in the world is ſo ſuperſtitious as the *Arabs*, or even the *Mahometans* in general. They hang the figure of an open hand round the neck of their children, and both the *Turks* and *Moors* paint it upon their ſhips and houſes as a counter-charm to an evil eye. The people who are grown up always carry about with them ſome paragraph of the Koran, which they place upon their breaſt, or ſew under their caps,

to

to prevent faſcination and witchcraft, and to ſecure themſelves from ſickneſs and misfortunes. The virtues of theſe charms are ſuppoſed to be ſo univerſal, that they alſo hang them to the necks of their cattle, their horſes and other beaſts of burthen.

It is a prevailing opinion all over this country, that many diſeaſes proceed from ſome offence given to the *jenoune*, a ſort of beings placed by the *Mahometans* between the angels and the devils. Theſe are ſuppoſed to frequent ſhades and fountains, and to aſſume the bodies of worms, toads, and other little animals; which being always in their way, are every moment liable to be moleſted and hurt. When any one is therefore maimed or ſickly, he fancies that he has injured one of theſe beings, and immediately the women, who are ſkilled in theſe ceremonies, go upon a *Wedneſday*, with frankincenſe and other perfumes, to ſome neighbouring ſpring, and there ſacrifice a cock or a hen, a ram or an ewe, *&c.* according to the ſex and quality of the patient, and the nature of the diſeaſe; a male being ſacrificed for the female ſex, and a female for the men.

The *Mahometans* have a great veneration for their *Marabutts*, who are generally perſons of a rigid auſtere life, continually employing themſelves, either in counting over their beads, or in meditation and prayer. Their chaplet uſually conſiſts of ninety-nine beads, on touching each of which they either ſay, *God be praiſed*, *God is great*, or *God forgive me*. This

ſaintſhip

ſainthip goes by ſucceſſion, and the ſon, provided he can behave with equal gravity, is entitled to the ſame reverence and eſteem with the father. Some of them pretend to ſee viſions, and to converſe with the deity, while others are ſuppoſed to work miracles. Being with *Seedy Muſtafa*, the Caliph of the weſtern province, he told me, in the preſence of a number of *Arabian* Sheiks, who vouched for the fact, that a neighbouring *Marabutt* had a ſolid iron bar, which, upon command, would give the ſame report, and do as much execution as a piece of cannon; and that once the whole *Algerine* army, on demanding too exorbitant a tax from the *Arabs* under his protection, were put to flight by the miracle. Yet, notwithſtanding the frequency, as they pretended, of the experiment, all the merit I urged, of convincing a *Chriſtian*, and the ſolicitations of the company, the *Marabutt* had too much policy to hazard his reputation by putting it to the proof. At *Seteef* I ſaw a *Marabutt* famous for vomiting fire; but tho' I was at firſt much ſurprized at ſeeing his mouth ſuddenly in a blaze, and at the violent agonies he counterfeited at the ſame time, I afterwards plainly perceived that it was all a trick, and that the flames and ſmoke with which he was ſurrounded, aroſe from ſome tow and ſulphur which he contrived to ſet on fire under his burnooſe.

The method of building both in *Barbary* and the *Levant*, ſeems to have continued the ſame without any alteration, from the moſt early ages.

ages. Their houſes are ſquare buildings with flat roofs, ſurrounding a court, where alone they are ornamented. Indeed, large doors, ſpacious chambers, marble pavements, cloyſtered courts, with fountains ſometimes playing in the midſt, are well adapted to the heat of the climate.

On quitting the ſtreets, which are uſually narrow, with a range of ſhops on each ſide, and entering one of the principal houſes, we firſt paſs through a porch or gateway, with benches on each ſide, where the maſter of the family receives viſits, and diſpatches his buſineſs; few perſons, not even the neareſt relations, having admiſſion any farther, except upon extraordinary occaſions. From hence you paſs into the court, which, lying open to the weather, is, according to the ability of the owner, paved with marble, or ſuch coarſer materials as are proper to carry off the water. When a number of people are to be admitted, as upon the celebration of a marriage, the circumciſion of a child, or other occaſions of the like nature, they are ſeldom received into any of the chambers, but into this court, which is then covered with mats and carpets for their more commodious entertainment; and to ſhelter them from the heat of the weather, a kind of veil, as it may be called, is expanded upon ropes from one ſide of the parapet wall or lattice of the flat roof to the other. From this covering, which may be folded or unfolded at pleaſure, the *Pſalmiſt* ſeems to allude, in

in that beautiful expreſſion, *Thou ſpreadeſt out the heavens like a curtain.*

This court is generally ſurrounded with as many cloyſters one above another, as the houſe is ſtories high, with either a baluſtrade or lattice-work, round thoſe above, to prevent any one's falling down. From the cloyſter and gallery, you are conducted into large ſpacious chambers of the ſame length with the court; but ſeldom or never having a communication with each other, and one of theſe rooms frequently ſerves a whole family; particularly when ſeveral perſons join in the rent of a houſe; whence theſe cities are extremely populous in proportion to their extent *.

The moſques are exactly in the form of our churches, only inſtead of ſeats and benches, the floor is only covered with mats. A pulpit is erected near the middle of them, from whence the Mufti, or one of the Imans, every *Friday* explains a part of the Koran, and exhorts the people to piety and good works.

At a ſmall diſtance from the cities and villages, is a large ſpot of ground alotted for burying the dead. Each family has a particular part of it walled in like a garden, where the bones of their anceſtors have remained undiſturbed for many generations. In theſe encloſures the graves are all diſtinct and ſeparate, having each a ſtone placed upright both at the

* The houſes of the great are adorned and furniſhed in the ſame manner as thoſe mentioned by Dr. *Pococke* in his deſcription of *Cairo*, Vol. XII. p. 82.

head

head and feet, while the intermediate ſpace is either planted with flowers, bordered round with ſtone, or paved all over with tiles. The graves of the principal perſons are alſo diſtinguiſhed by ſquare rooms with cupolas built over them, which being conſtantly kept clean, white-waſhed and beautified, they continue to this day, an excellent comment upon the expreſſion of our Saviour, where he compares the hypocrites to *whited ſepulchres, which appear outwardly beautiful, but are within full of dead men's bones and all uncleanneſs* *.

Having thus deſcribed the buildings of the cities, we ſhall take a view of the habitations of the *Bedoweens* and *Kabyles*, the former the inhabitants of the plains, and the latter of the mountains. The tents of the *Bedoweens* are of an oblong figure reſembling the hull of a ſhip turned upſide down, and are covered with a coarſe hair-cloth. They differ in ſize in proportion to the number of perſons who live in them, and are accordingly ſupported, ſome with one pole eight or ten feet high, and others with two or three of the ſame length, while a curtain or carpet placed upon occaſion at each of theſe diviſions, ſeparates the whole into ſeveral apartments, and theſe poles being covered with hooks, the *Arabs* hang upon them their cloaths, ſaddles, baſkets, and accoutrements of war. They take their reſt, by lying upon a mat or carpet without a bed, mattreſs or pillow, and only wrapped up in their hykes. When

* *Matth.* xxiii. 27.

we find any number of theſe tents together, and I have ſeen from three to three hundred; they are uſually placed in a circle, and in the night the cattle are incloſed in the area in the middle, to ſecure them from the wild beaſts. The deſcription *Virgil* has given of their manner of living and decamping, is as juſtly drawn, as if his obſervations were but lately made.

From the encampments of the *Bedoweens* we are to proceed to the villages of the *Kabyles*, which conſiſt of a number of cottages raiſed either with hurdles daubed over with mud, with the materials of ſome ancient ruins, or with ſquare cakes of clay baked in the ſun; while the roofs are covered with ſtraw or turf, ſupported by reeds, or the branches of trees. There is ſeldom more than one room in the largeſt of them, which not only ſerves for a kitchen, dining-room, and bed-chamber; but one corner of it is reſerved for their calves, foals, and kids.

In theſe huts the women make their blankets called *hykes*, and the goats-hair cloth for their tents; weaving them not with a ſhuttle, but conducting every thread of the woof with their fingers.

We ſhall now proceed to a deſcription of the trade and manufactures of theſe countries in general; one principal branch of which is that of carpets. Theſe are made of coarſer materials, and are not ſo beautifully deſigned as thoſe of *Turkey*; but being ſofter and cheaper, they are preferred by theſe people to lie upon. Both at *Algiers* and *Tunis* are looms for velvet, taſeties,

taffeties, and ſeveral kinds of wrought ſilks. Over all theſe kingdoms is made a coarſe ſort of linen; but that made at *Suſa* is the fineſt. The greateſt part of theſe manufactures is conſumed at home; but ſome of them are ſo inconſiderable, particularly the ſilk and linen, that the deficiencies are frequently made up from *Europe*. Indeed theſe parts of *Barbary* ſend very few of their commodities to market.

The cultivated parts of theſe kingdoms enjoy a very wholſome air, neither too hot and ſultry in ſummer, nor too ſharp and cold in winter. For during the ſpace of twelve years in which I attended the factory at *Algiers*, the Thermometer, ſunk only twice to the freezing point, and then the whole country was covered with ſnow. The ſeaſons inſenſibly fall into each other; and the extraordinary equability in the temperature of the climate appears from the barometer's ſhewing all the revolutions of the weather in the ſpace of an inch and a half. In this climate rain is ſeldom known to fall in the ſummer ſeaſon; and in moſt parts of the *Sahara*, particularly thoſe of *Jereed*, there is rarely any rain at all. When I was at *Tozer* in *December* 1727, we had a ſmall drizling rain, that laſted two hours, on which ſeveral of the houſes, which, as uſual, were only built of palm branches, and tiles baked in the ſun, fell down by imbibing the moiſture, and had the drops been either larger, or the ſhower of a longer continuance, the whole city would doubtleſs have diſſolved and dropt to

In the other parts, the firſt rains fall in *September* and *October*, after which the *Arabs* break up the ground, and begin to ſow wheat, and plant beans, &c. If the latter rains fall in the middle of *April*, as they uſually do, the crop is reckoned ſecure; the harveſt following in the latter end of *May*, or the beginning of *June*.

The country produces ſeveral kinds of grain, beſides all thoſe of *Europe*, except oats, particularly rice and a white ſort of millet, with ſome ſorts of pulſe unknown in *England*. The *Moors* and *Arabs* ſtill continue to follow the the primitive cuſtom of the *Eaſt* in treading out their corn, which is a quicker but leſs cleanly method than ours: for this being done upon a level piece of ground, only daubed over with cow-dung, a great deal of earth and gravel muſt unavoidably be gathered up with the grain; beſides all the ſtraw is broke to pieces. After the grain is trodden out, it is only winnowed, by throwing it into the wind with ſhovels; it is then lodged in ſubterraneous magazines, two or three hundred of which I have ſometimes ſeen together, and the ſmalleſt of them would contain four hundred buſhels.

Proviſions of all kinds are ſold extremely cheap. You may have a large piece of bread, a bundle of turnips, or a ſmall baſket of fruit, for the 696 part of a dollar, of 3s. 6d. of our money. Fowls are frequently bought for three half-pence a-piece; a ſheep for 3s. 6d. and a cow and a calf for a guinea. It is happy

py for theſe people, that one year with another they can have a buſhel of the beſt wheat for fifteen or eighteen-pence: for the inhabitants of theſe countries, as well as the Eaſtern nations in general, are great eaters of bread; three perſons in four living entirely upon it, or upon ſuch compoſitions as are made of wheat and barley flour.

In cities and villages, the bread is uſually leavened and baked in public ovens; but among the *Bedoweens*, the dough is no ſooner kneaded than it is made into thin cakes, which are either immediately baked upon the coals, or fryed in a pan with butter.

All the fruits of *Europe*, beſides thoſe found in *Egypt*, are produced here, except the hazel-nut, the filbert, the gooſeberry and currant-tree. But their gardens are laid out without method and deſign, and are a confuſed medley of trees, with beds of cabbages, turnips, beans, and ſometimes of wheat and barley diſperſed among them. Fine walks, and partertes they would conſider as the loſs of ſo much ſoil; and the ſtudy of new improvements, they would regard as ſo many deviations from the practice of their anceſtors, which they follow with the utmoſt reverence.

Lead and iron are the only metals diſcovered in theſe countries. The latter is white and good, though in no great quantity; it being dug and forged by the *Kabyles* in the mountainous diſtrict of *Boujeiah*, and brought in ſhort bars to the market of *Algiers*. It will not be improper to relate here the ſtory the

tell of the plough-ſhares of *Mahomet* Bey of *Tunis*. This perſon had the misfortune to be dethroned by his ſubjects; but having the reputation of being acquainted with the philoſopher's ſtone, *Ibrahim Hojiah*, Dey of *Algiers* engaged to reſtore him to his former dignity, upon promiſe of being let into the ſecret. The affair was accordingly agreed upon, and *Mahomet* was reſtored; when to fulfil his promiſe, he ſent the Dey of *Algiers*, with great pomp and ceremony a number of mattocks and plough-ſhares; thus emblematically inſtructing him, that the wealth of his kingdom was to ariſe from a diligent attendance upon agriculture and huſbandry; and that the only philoſopher's ſtone he could acquaint him with, was the art of converting a good crop into gold.

The beaſts of burthen in this country are camels, a few dromedaries; horſes, which of late years have much degenerated in this country; aſſes, mules, and a creature called the Kumrah, a little ſerviceable beaſt of burthen begot between an aſs and a cow. That which I ſaw was ſingle hoofed like the aſs, but different from it in every other reſpect, having a ſleeker ſkin, and the tail and head, though without horns, reſembling the dam's.

The black cattle are ſmall, ſlender, and afford but little milk. *Abdy* Baſſa the late Dey of *Algiers*, and all his miniſters, were greatly ſurprized, when Admiral *Cavendiſh* a few years ago told him, that he had a *Hampſhire* Cow aboard the *Canterbury*, then in the road of *Algiers*,

giers that gave a gallon of milk a day, which is as much as half a dozen of the beſt *Barbary* cows could yield in the ſame time: beſides the *Barbary* cattle always loſe their calves and their milk together.

The ſheep and goats alſo help to ſupply the dairies, the cheeſe being chiefly made of their milk. Inſtead of rennet, they in ſummer make uſe of the flowers of the great headed thiſtle, or wild artichoak, to turn the milk; putting the curds thus made into ſmall baſkets of ruſhes or palmetta, and afterwards binding and preſſing them. Theſe cheeſes are uſually of the ſhape and ſize of a penny loaf. Their butter is neither of ſuch ſubſtance, nor of ſo rich a taſte as ours: their only method of making it, is by putting their cream into a goat ſkin, which being ſuſpended from one ſide of the tent to the other, and preſſed to and fro in one uniform direction, ſoon occaſions the ſeparation of the butter from the whey.

The ſheep here are of two ſorts, one of them common all over the *Levant*, as well as in the Kingdom of *Tunis*, is diſtinguiſhed by its having a large broad tail, which conſiſts of hard ſolid fat, not inferior to marrow; but the fleſh of this ſheep generally taſtes of the wool, and has not the tender fibres of the ſmaller tailed ſheep. Thoſe of the other ſpecies are nearly as tall as our fallow deer, and excepting the head, are not much different in ſhape; but their fleſh is dry, and their fleeces as coarſe and hairy as the goats.

A gelding among the horſes, an ox among the horned cattle, or a weather among the ſheep, is ſeldom if ever known in this country. For ſuch males among the ſheep and horned cattle, as are more than ſufficient for the preſervation of the ſpecies, have, when they are about three months old, their teſticles only ſqueezed: the *Mahometans* thinking it an act of great cruelty to caſtrate any but their own ſpecies.

Several of the *Arabian* tribes that can bring into the field only three or four hundred horſes, have more than as many thouſand camels, and triple again that number of black cattle and ſheep. The *Arabs* ſeldom kill any of their flocks; for they live chiefly upon the milk and butter, or upon what they get in exchange for the wool. The number of cattle likewiſe brought to the neighbouring towns and villages, is alſo very inconſiderable, when compared with the yearly breed; ſo that the ſtock of cattle is continually encreaſing.

Of the cattle not naturally tame, are a kind of wild cows, which are remarkable for having a rounder turn of body, a flatter face, with horns bending more towards each other, than the tame kind. Theſe are nearly of the ſize and colour of the red deer. The young calves of this ſpecies quickly grow tame, and herd with other cattle. The Lerwee, the moſt timorous ſpecies of the goat kind, is ſo fearful, that when purſued, it will precipitate itſelf down rocks and precipices. It is of the

ſize of an heifer; but the body is more rounded, with a tuft of ſhagged hair on the knees and neck; it is of the colour of the red deer, but the horns, which are above a foot long, are wrinkled and turned back like the goats. There are alſo ſeveral ſpecies of the Antelope, and Deer kind.

Among the ravenous beaſts are the lion and the panther; but the tyger is not a native of this part of *Barbary*. Some authors in their deſcriptions of this country pretend that the women may be familiar with the lion; and that upon taking a ſtick and calling him *Tabanne* or cuckold, and ſuch like names, he will immediately fly from the flocks they are attending; this may poſſibly happen when the lion is ſatiated with food; for the *Arabs* ſay, they loſe their fierceneſs, ſo that a woman may then ſieze their prey, and reſcue it out of their jaws. Theſe inſtances are however rare, it oftener happening that they devour women as well as men, for want of other food. Fire is what they are moſt afraid of, and yet notwithſtanding all the precautions of the *Arabs* in this reſpect, together with the barking of their dogs all the night long, theſe ravenous beaſts frequently out-braving theſe terrors, will leap into the midſt of the circle incloſed by the tents, and bring out alive with them, a ſheep or a goat. If theſe ravages are repeated, the *Arabs* obſerving where they enter, dig a pit and covering it over ſlightly with reeds, or ſmall branches of trees, frequently catch them, and

feed

feed on their fleſh, which is much eſteemed, it having the taſte of veal.

After the lion and panther the Dubbah is the fierceſt of the wild beaſts of *Barbary*. It is of the ſize of a wolf, but has a flatter body; it naturally limps upon its hinder right leg, yet is tolerably ſwift. Its neck is ſo ſtiff that in looking behind, or ſnatching obliquely at any object, it is obliged to move its whole body. It is of a reddiſh buff, or dun-colour, with ſome tranſverſe ſtreaks of a dark brown: it has a mane near a ſpan long, and the feet, which are well armed with claws, ſerve to dig up the roots of plants, and ſometimes the graves of the dead.

The Faadh is ſpotted like the leopard; but the ſkin is coarſer and of a deeper colour, and the animal is not of ſo fierce a nature. The *Arabs* imagine it begot by a lion and a leopardeſs. There are alſo two other animals marked like the leopard, but their ſpots are generally of a darker colour, and the fur ſomewhat longer and ſofter: one of the cat kind, is about a third leſs than a full-grown leopard, that may be taken for a ſpecies of the lynx. The other has a ſmall pointed head, with the teeth, feet, and ſome other parts, reſembling thoſe of the weeſel. The body, which is only about a foot long, is round and ſlender, with a regular ſucceſſion of black and white ringlets upon the tail.

The Jackall, and an animal called the Black-ear'd Cat, are both ſuppoſed to find out prey

for

for the lion, and are therefore each called the lion's provider; though it may be much doubted, whether there be any ſuch friendly intercourſe between two ſuch different animals. In the night-time, indeed, theſe, with other kinds, are prowling in ſearch of prey, and in the morning they have often been ſeen gnawing ſuch carcaſſes, as the lion is ſuppoſed to have fed upon the night before. This, and the promiſcuous noiſe I have frequently heard the Jackall at leaſt make with the lion, are the only circumſtances I am acquainted with in favour of this opinion. The lion is ſuppoſed to feed chiefly on the wild boar: but that animal ſometimes defends itſelf with ſuch courage, that the carcaſſes of both have been found lying dead together, covered with blood and dreadfully mangled.

Beſides theſe, and ſome other creatures not common in other places; there are in *Barbary* bears, apes, hares, rabbits, ferrets, weeſels, moles, porcupines, and foxes; cameleons, and ſeveral kinds of lizards.

Of the Serpent kind, the moſt remarkable is the Thaibanne, ſome of which I have been informed, are three or four yards long, and I have ſeen ſome purſes made of their ſkins, which were four inches or more in diameter. The Zurreike, which, as well as the former, is a ſerpent of the *Sahara*, and is about fifteen inches long; it is ſlender, and remarkable for darting itſelf along with great ſwiftneſs; but the moſt malignant of this tribe is

the

the Leſſah, which appears to be the burning Dipſas of the ancients, and is ſeldom above a foot long.

Among the birds, are Eagles and ſeveral kinds of Hawks; the Crow of the Deſart, and the Shagarag, which is of the ſize and ſhape of the Jay, though it has a ſmaller bill and ſhorter legs; the body is browniſh; the head, neck and belly, are of a light green, and on the wings and tail are rings of a deep blue. The Houbaara is as large as a capon, and is of a light dun colour, marked all over with little ſtreaks of brown. The wings are black, with a white ſpot in the middle; and the feathers of the neck are remarkable for their length, and for being erected when it is attacked or provoked: the bill is flat like the ſtarling's, and near an inch and a half long. The Rhaad is of two ſpecies; the ſmaller is of the ſize of an ordinary pullet; but the larger is almoſt as big as a capon, and alſo differs from the leſſer, in having a black head, with a tuft of dark blue feathers immediately below it. The belly of them both are white; the back and the wings are of a buff-colour, ſpotted with brown; but the tail is lighter, and marked all along with black tranſverſe ſtreaks. The Kitawiah, frequents the moſt barren, as the Rhaad does the moſt fertile parts of theſe countries. It reſembles a dove in its ſize and ſhape, and has ſhort, feathered feet: but the body is of a livid-colour, ſpotted with black; the belly is blackiſh, and upon the throat is the figure of a half-

a half-moon of a beautiful yellow. The tip of each feather in the tail has a white ſpot upon it, and the middle one is long and pointed. The fleſh, both of this bird and the Rhaad, is of an agreeable taſte, and eaſy of digeſtion. There are here alſo Partridges, Quails, Woodcocks, and ſeveral other wild-fowl.

Among the ſmaller birds is the Green Thruſh, which is not inferior to the *American* birds in the richneſs of its plumage. The head, neck, and back, are of a light green; the breaſt white and ſpotted; the wings of a lark-colour; the rump of a beautiful yellow, and the extremity of the tail and wings are tipped with the ſame colour. This bird appears only in the ſummer months.

Among the ſmall thick-billed birds, is the Capſa Sparrow, which is of the ſize of the common houſe-ſparrow: it is of a lark-colour, but the breaſt is ſomewhat lighter, and ſhines like that of a pigeon. This bird is remarkable for the ſweetneſs of its note, which infinitely exceeds that of the Canary-bird, or Nightingale: but it is of ſo delicate a nature, as immediately to languiſh and pine away on its being removed into a different climate. Here are alſo ſeveral kinds of water-fowls, beſides thoſe common in *England*.

The inſects are very numerous; among theſe there is a curious ſpecies of the Butterfly, which is near four inches from the tip of one wing to that of the other, and all over beautifully ſtreaked with murrey and yellow, except the

edges

edges of the lower wings, which being indented, and ending in a narrow ſtrip or lappet of an inch long, are elegantly bordered with yellow, and near the tail is a ſpot of carnation. There are here Adderbolts three inches and a half in length, and Locuſts that are three inches long.

THE TRAVELS OF Mr. MAXIMILIAN MISSON THROUGH *GERMANY* and *ITALY*.

INTRODUCTION.

IT might be expected that before we left *Africa*, we ſhould lead the Reader into *Ethiopia*, and amuſe him with a viſionary account of a race of Kings deſcended from *Solomon* the wiſe King of the *Jews*, by the Queen of *Sheba*; and relate the manners and cuſtoms of a people, that are ſuppoſed to be the more ſurpriſing, from their being but little known: but the accounts of thoſe people wrote by the Miſſionaries who have viſited that country, are ſo old, ſo involved in abſurdities and contradictions, and ſo ſtuffed with improbable miracles, that we dare not attempt to ſeparate

truth from falſhood where they are ſo blended, or to compile from them an account that ought to claim the credit of the young reader. We ſhall therefore now leave the almoſt uncultivated wilds of *Africa*, the ſeats of *Pagan* or *Mahometan* tyranny, and the abodes of barbariſm and ignorance; countries, where the people are enemies to the Arts, and pride themſelves in deſtroying the noble remains of Antiquity. The ſcene will be now entirely changed, the reader will be entertained with fine monuments of the grandeur of ancient *Rome*, carefully preſerved; and with modern ſtructures that would do honour to the *Grecian* and *Roman* architects.

In deſcribing *Germany*, *Swiſſerland*, and *Italy*, we ſhall preſent the reader with the Travels of Mr. *Miſſon* and Mr. *Addiſon*, in both which we ſhall incorporate the more modern obſervations of Mr. *John George Keyſler*, F. R. S. and to diſtinguiſh them, ſhall, according to our uſual method, encloſe them in crotchets. After which, we ſhall give the laſt gentleman's Travels through thoſe places that were not viſited by either of the above gentlemen.

The great reputation Mr. *Miſſon*'s work has long enjoy'd, will ſufficiently juſtify our giving it a place in this collection, eſpecially as the ingenious Mr. *Addiſon*, in his Preface to his Travels through *Italy*, ſays, "That this gentleman has wrote a more correct account of "*Italy* in general than any before him, and "particularly excels in the plan of the coun-

"try,

"try, which he has given us in true and "and lively colours."

This work our Author has digeſted in the form of letters: but for the ſake of uniformity, we ſhall give this abridgement in a continued narration.

CHAP. I.

A Deſcription of Holland, *and particularly of* Rotterdam, Delft, *the* Hague, Leyden *and* Harlem.

HOLLAND being a low, flat country, like one continued meadow, we ſaw as we approached the ſhore, the pinnacles of the ſteeples, and the trees, which appeared as if riſing out of the water. The whole country is cut into canals and ditches, with incredible labour, without which the grounds would be ſo ſoaked with water as to render the country uninhabitable; but now, by the induſtry of its inhabitants, conſidering its extent, it is the richeſt and beſt peopled place in the world: ſome making the number of the inhabitants in the ſingle province of *Holland* amount to two millions five hundred thouſand, though others, indeed, reckon only two millions in all the ſeven provinces.

The cities of *Holland* are, in general, very neat and beautiful, their inhabitants ſparing no pains nor coſt for that purpoſe, as appears by

their conſtantly waſhing them, and having the inſides of their houſes curiouſly painted: their cleanlineſs extends even to their ſhops and ſtables, which here are kept neater, than the beſt apartments in ſome countries; and their ſtreets are ſo clean, that the women are ſeen almoſt conſtantly waſhing them in their ſlippers, while the canals being on both ſides planted with trees, afford a delightful ſhady paſſage through all the chief ſtreets of the cities, and of ſome of the towns and villages. [In the United Provinces, they reckon one city of the firſt rank, which is *Amſterdam*; about 20 of the ſecond, upwards of 30 of the third, and 800 villages.

Their canals are very convenient for travelling, which is generally performed here in large boats, covered ſo as to afford ſhelter from all the injuries of the weather, and drawn by horſes, which ſet off and reach their journey's end exactly at certain hours.

Notwithſtanding all theſe advantages, their wine, and the greateſt part of their corn, are brought from foreign countries; and though they have always taken all poſſible precautions in repairing and ſtrengthening their dams, yet the impetuoſity of the ſea has formerly broke them down, and at different times coſt the lives of ſome millions of people; there were, on the 17th of *April* 1429, a hundred thouſand perſons drowned near *Dort*: and in 1446, fifteen pariſhes in the village of *Scheveling* were overflowed; and ſo dreadful was the inundation, that

that the church, which is now close by the sea-side, then stood in the middle of the place.

We were not a little surprized with the first view of *Rotterdam*, which affords the most agreeable prospect, from a mixture of trees, masts, and lofty houses; which, at a distance, appear surprisingly beautiful. This city now challenges a place among those of the second rank, its port being large and commodious: the city itself is rich, populous, and pleasant; the store-houses for the navy, the town-house, and the bank, are beautiful structures, and the glass-house is famous for making abundance of little enamelled bowls, which are sold to prodigious profit to the savages in the *Indies*.

In this city, a brazen statue of *Erasmus* is fixed on a marble pedestal, surrounded with iron rails, in the place called the Great Bridge, and near it is a little house, where he was born on the 27th of *October* 1467, over the door of which is a *Latin* distich. It is remarkable, that the first statue of *Erasmus* was made of wood, and erected in 1540, four years after his death; that this was changed in 1657, for one of stone, and this last afterwards changed for another of brass.

The ordinary passage-boat carried us in two hours to *Delft*, a city that holds the third rank in the assembly of the States of *Holland*. One of the principal curiosities shewn in this city, is, the tomb of *William* Prince of *Orange*, who was assassinated here by *Balthazar Gerard* in 1584. The arsenal, the town-house, and the

great hoſpital, with its gardens, are well worth being ſeen by a traveller.

The canal, between this city and the *Hague*, is not above a league in length, and paſſes in ſight of *Reſwick* and *Voerburgh*, two pleaſant villages, and is on both ſides adorned with moſt delightful ſummer villas, fine walks, and noble gardens.

The *Hague* being without walls or gates, is reckoned among the villages, notwithſtanding which, as it enjoys the privilege of a city, ſo its grandeur and beauty ſeem to intitle it to that name. It is, beſides, the reſidence of the Stadtholder, and of all the foreign Miniſters, and the place of the aſſembly of the States General. The great concourſe of foreigners of all ſorts renders the people here more obliging than in any other part of *Holland*. The air is very good; the wood near the town extremely delightful, and there is a very fine walk from thence to the village of *Scheveling* near the ſea-ſide. This town, indeed, enjoys the moſt pleaſant ſituation of any place in *Holland*; for, beſides the above wood which lies to the north, it has very fertile meadows to the ſouth, good arable lands to the eaſt, and the ſea to the weſt. The houſes of pleaſure about this place are alſo very beautiful. There is here ſhewn a chariot, furniſhed both with wheels and ſails, that is carried along by the wind upon the ſea-ſhore, which is both hard and level.

We here took a view, among other things, of the church of the village of *Loſdun*, famous for

for the baſons preſerved there in memory of the 365 children of the Counteſs of *Hennebergh*, daughter to *Florent* IV. Earl of *Holland*, who were ſaid to have been baptized in them. The ſtory told on this occaſion is, that the Counteſs having reproached a beggar woman with having too many children, the poor wretch wiſhed her as many as there were days in the year, and this imprecation being fulfilled, the boys were all chriſtened by the name of *John* and the girls by that of *Elizabeth*, and interred in the church of *Loſdun*, in which the whole hiſtory is painted at large, and the baſons fixed at each end of the picture. The truth of this ſtory, notwithſtanding its great improbability, is atteſted by *Eraſmus*, *Vives*, *Guicciardine* and others.*

From the *Hague* we proceeded to *Leyden*, a place not ſo much frequented by courtiers and officers, nor ſo much diſturbed with buſineſs and traffic, as the *Hague* and *Rotterdam*, but very delightful on account of the beauty and ſtillneſs of the place, where the people ſeem to enjoy one of the principal advantages of a country life in the midſt of a great city. Its chief trade conſiſts in the woollen manu-

* It muſt here be conſidered, that they wrote in times of almoſt univerſal ignorance, when the credulity of the people knew no bounds, and abſurdity itſelf was a motive to inſpire belief. Truth began indeed to dawn; but its influence was too faint to baniſh prejudice entirely from the mind of even the learned.

factory,

factory; which, together with the univerſity, that commonly contains about 1500 ſtudents, makes it one of the moſt conſiderable cities in *Holland*. In the anatomy hall are ſhewn many ſkeletons both of men and beaſts, abundance of plants, fruits, animals, mummies, ancient arms, habits, coins, images, and pictures. In the gallery of the phyſic garden, and the adjoining cabinet we ſaw many natural curioſities, and a great number of animals, and inſects preſerved in phials with ſpirit of wine.

Before I take leave of *Leyden*, it is proper to obſerve that the *Rhine* is here loſt near its mouth, where moſt other rivers are the largeſt; for this river dividing itſelf into two branches, near *Schenkerſchontz*, one of them takes the name of *Wakli*, the other, a little above *Arnheim*, that of *Yſſel*, and continuing its courſe about ſeven or eight leagues below that city as far as *Duarſtadt*, is there again ſub-divided into two other ſmall channels, the chief of which takes the name of the *Leck*, and the other rivulet turning more to the right, retains the name of the *Rhine*, till coming to *Utrecht*, it emits another branch, which taking its courſe to the north, is known by the name of the *Vecht*; while the other continuing its courſe by the name of the *Rhine* to *Worden*, at laſt loſes itſelf in two or three canals at *Leyden*. The cauſe of this ſingular circumſtance with reſpect to the *Rhine* is attributed to an earthquake, which throwing part of the downs into the mouth of the river, it has ever ſince been ſhut,

and

and the waters being driven back, enlarged and deepened the channel of the *Leck*.

From hence to *Harlem* is five hours travelling by the paſſage-boat, and the canal is all along lined with a great number of country ſeats and ſummer-houſes.

Harlem is a large and pleaſant city, and from its agreeable ſituation by the ſide of a wood may challenge the preference to *Leyden*. Moſt of its canals are mixed with the little river *Sparn*. The city is chiefly famous for the linnen manufacture, and that of tape, and for making conſiderable quantities of ſilk ſtuffs. The great church which is the largeſt in all the ſeven provinces, and the town-houſe, are ſtately ſtructures.

This city claims the honour of giving birth to *Lawrence Coſtar* ſaid, to be the firſt inventor of Printing, tho' *Straſburgh* and *Mentz* claim the ſame glory; the former for giving birth to *John Guttenbergh*, and the latter to *Conrade* and *Arnold*, two brothers, who are ſaid to have diſcovered that noble art, before *Coſtar*. The people of *Harlem*, however, keep in their town-houſe a book which, they ſay was the firſt ever printed, in a ſilver caſe, wrapped in ſilk; the keeping of which is committed to the care of ſeveral of the Magiſtrates; the ſtatue of *Lawrence Coſtar* is erected in the ſame place, and over the door of the houſe where *Coſtar* lived is a *Latin* inſcription in gold letters.

Amſterdam is remarkable for its being built upon piles, and for its great trade. Its principal

cipal buildings are the town-houſe, and the exchange. *

CHAP. II.

Our Author arrives at Utrecht: *a Deſcription of that City, and of the Places upon the Road to* Cologne. *The public Edifices and remarkable Pictures found in that City. The Author's Paſſage on the* Rhine *from* Cologne *to* Mentz, *with a Deſcription of the Country and Villages on both Sides that River. His Paſſage on the* Maine, *from thence to* Francfort, Worms, Manheim, *and* Heildelburgh.

WE paſſed ſeven hours very pleaſantly upon the canal between *Amſterdam* and *Utrecht*; but no ſooner reached this laſt city, than we found it fell far ſhort of that extreme neatneſs obſervable in the province of *Holland*, and yet it retains a ſufficient ſhare of it too.

This city is famous for its antiquity, its Univerſity, and the union of the Seven Provinces concluded there in 1579, which was the foundation of the whole republic. The ſteeple of the cathedral is very high, and the church contains many relics much valued by the *Roman*

* See a particular deſcription of this city, and of the manners of the *Dutch*, in Mr. *Hanway*'s travels, with a beautiful plate of the town-houſe in VOL. XV. from p. 72 to 75.

Catho-

Catholics. The mall and the walks about it, without the gates of the city, are extremely pleaſant.

I was told by a gentleman of *Utrecht*, that there were no leſs than 48 towns within a day's journey of this city, and among them 33 to which a perſon might go and come back the ſame day. The adjacent country makes a quite different appearance from that of *Holland*, the fields being for the moſt part ploughed lands, incloſed with hedges.

Having proceeded two hours from *Utrecht*, we paſſed in ſight of *Zeiſt*, and of the caſtle, which we left on our right hand. It is a very fine ſtructure built by one of the richeſt noblemen of this country. It is incloſed with a ditch full of running water, and adorned with gardens, in which are ſtatues, fountains, labyrinths, and other ornaments. The fields between *Rhenen* and *Arnheim* are for the moſt part planted with tobacco, which is propped up by ſtakes; and at *Rhincom*, a village three hours on this ſide *Rhenen*, is a ſtone which is the boundary between the lordſhip of *Utrecht* and the province of *Guelders*.

Proceeding two hours and a half beyond *Arnheim* which has nothing remarkable but its fortifications, we paſſed the *Yſſel*, and afterwards continuing our journey through *Doeſburgh*, a ſmall city on that river, in the province of *Zutphen*, we dined in a poor village on milk and biſcuit; but the worſt was, that our fare was no better at night, when we lodg-

ed

ed at *Yſſelburgh*, a ſmall diſmantled town upon the borders of *Cleves*.

Between this laſt place and *Weſel*, the country is ſandy and full of woods. The fortifications of this laſt city are but indifferent, but the inhabitants were then employed in erecting a citadel, upon the bank of the *Rhine*. The *Calviniſts* have here two churches, the *Lutherans* and *Roman Catholics* have each of them one, and the *Jews* have alſo a ſynagogue.

At a ſmall diſtance from *Weſel* we paſſed the river *Lippe*, which here runs into the *Rhine*, and before night we arrived at *Duiſburgh*, a city of about the ſame bigneſs as *Weſel*; but without any fortifications. It has, however, an univerſity, but no great concourſe of ſcholars. Tho' the great church belongs to the *Proteſtants*, the *Roman Catholics* enjoy the free exerciſe of their religion, and have even the liberty of carrying the hoſt in public proceſſions, but they avoid doing it for fear of occaſioning any diſturbance. Not above half a league from *Duiſburgh* we entered the country of *Berg*, and two hours after paſſed through the little city of *Keyſerwaert* which is well fortified and ſeated upon the *Rhine*. Hence we continued our journey to *Duſſeldorp* the reſidence of the Electoral Prince Palatine, which is much larger and better peopled than *Duiſburgh*: its fortifications are alſo in a very good ſtate.

The city of *Cologne* affords a very agreeable proſpect at a diſtance, and being ſituated in a plain and level country, the vaſt number of its ſteeples make a fine appearance. Tho' it is of a pro-

prodigious extent, it is ſurrounded with a wall, towers, baſtions and a dry ditch. It has 24 gates, 13 to the land and 11 on the *Rhine*. It is an Imperial city governed by its own magiſtrates, though the Archbiſhop, who is Elector of *Cologne*, has ſome ſhare both in the civil and criminal juriſdiction, and the prerogative of pardoning criminals. The Chapter of *Cologne* is compoſed of 60 canons, who muſt be Princes or Counts, and 24 of the eldeſt of theſe are ſtiled Capitularies. According to the Golden Bull, the Electors of *Cologne* ought to crown the Emperor, but theſe Archbiſhops not being always Prieſts, thoſe of *Mentz* perform'd this office in their ſtead, and have ever ſince claimed it as their right.

In this city there are a conſiderable number of *Proteſtants*, who have a church at no great diſtance, in the territories of the Duke of *Newburgh*.

The town-houſe is a vaſt *Gothic* edifice, in which are ſhewn entire rooms filled with bows, arrows, croſs-bows, bucklers, and other antique arms. One of theſe croſs-bows is made of whale-bone, and is 12 feet long, 8 inches broad, and 4 inches thick. From the tower of this building there is a very fine proſpect of the whole city and the adjacent country. That part of the town which lies oppoſite the city on the other ſide of the *Rhine* is inhabited by the *Jews*, and belongs to the territories of *Newburgh*.

Part of the cathedral, is ſo fine that it is a thouſand pities it is not finiſhed in the ſame taſte. Here lies intombed, as is pretended,

the three Kings of the Eaſt who came to worſhip our Saviour, their remains being removed hither from *Milan* in 1162, when *Frederic Barbaroſſa* laid waſte that city. They here report abundance of miracles wrought by them, and among the reſt, that there being a great drought in *Hungary*, many people came from thence to implore the aſſiſtance of theſe three Kings, who are ſaid to have promiſed them rain; which following ſoon after in great plenty, a body of the *Hungarians*, in remembrance of this miracle, come every ſeven years in pigrimage to *Cologne*, where they are entertained by the magiſtrates for a fortnight, in a handſome houſe built for that purpoſe.

In the church of *St. Urſula* are ſhewn the tombs of the 11,000 virgins* maſſacred by the

* This idle ſtory of *St. Urſula* and 11,000 virgins has been fully refuted by the Archbiſhop *Uſher*, and even by learned men of the church of *Rome*, who all agree, that it is founded on a miſtake with relation to the ancient manner of ſetting down the names and titles of theſe ſaints which are ſometimes expreſſed in *Roman* capitals, in this manner XI. M. V. which are explained by ſome eleven Virgin Martyrs, inſtead of eleven thouſand Virgins. Others, among whom is the learned Archbiſhop *Uſher*, believe that *St. Urſula*'s companion was named *Undecimilla*, and that her name was miſtaken for *Undecim Millia* or eleven thouſand, a conjecture which is ſupported by an ancient miſſal in the *Sorbonne*, where the feaſt of *St. Urſula*, patroneſs of the *Sorbonne*, is expreſſed in this manner, *Feſtum S. S. Urſula Undecimillæ & ſociarum Virginum & Martyrum.*

Huns at *Cologne*, in the year 238, with that of the ſaint to whoſe memory the church is dedicated. It is here pretended that the earth will not receive any other corpſe, as a confirmation of which they ſhew the tomb of the daughter of a certain Duke of *Brabant*, who being interred there, raiſed herſelf up, and remained ſuſpended in the air, which obliged them to put her into this tomb, which is fixed upon iron ſupporters, two or three feet from the ground againſt one of the pillars of the church. In a large chapel on one ſide of the ſame church are to be ſeen the bones of theſe 11,000 ſaints hung up in as decent a manner, as the ſwords and piſtols are ranged in the guard-chamber at *St. James's*, or in any other armoury. None of theſe bones have any ornaments except the heads, ſome of which have ſilver caſes, others are covered with ſtuffs of gold, and ſome have bonnets or caſes of cloth of gold, velvet, rich ſilks, *&c.* Hence the city of *Cologne* aſſumes the title of *Cologne the Holy*.

In the church of the *Maccabees* is a crucifix which is ſuppoſed to have a miraculous periwig, for though each of the *Hungarian* pilgrims at their coming to *Cologne* cut off a lock of hair, it is ſtill undiminiſhed.

The entrance of the church of the twelve Apoſtles is chiefly remarkable for the ſtory it repreſents: they here relate that a Burgomaſter's wife of this city, being buried in this church in 1571 with a ring of great value on her finger, the ſexton reſolving to ſteal the ring paid a viſit to the grave, but was ſo great-

ly frightened when he found the ſuppoſed deceaſed lady graſp him by the hand, that he made a precipitate retreat. The lady, however, got out of the ſepulchre, and returning home, knocked at the door, and calling to a ſervant, told him the whole adventure; but the fellow taking her for a ghoſt, ran in a great fright to his maſter, and informed him of what had happened. When the gentleman immediately cried, that he would as ſoon believe his horſes were in the garret. Theſe words were no ſooner uttered but a great noiſe being heard in the garret, the ſervant ran up, and to his great amazement found ſix coach-horſes there. By this time the lady had made a ſhift to get in, and by the care of her ſervants was ſoon ſo well recovered, that there was no great appearance of her returning to the grave for that time, and the next day the horſes were let down out of the garret by certain machines prepared for that purpoſe. To this day there are ſhewn in the ſame garret, ſeveral wooden horſes, ſaid to be covered with the ſkins of thoſe that were ſeen there; and in the church of the twelve Apoſtles, is a large piece of linen cloth ſpun by the lady after her being releaſed from the grave, which ſhe ſurvived ſeven years. We find ſome authentic teſtimonies of the truth of this memorable ſtory; but in theſe no notice is taken of the horſes, as being an evident, and very abſurd fiction, invented to heighten the wonder.

The

The roads between *Cologne* and *Mentz* being extremely bad, we choſe to embark upon the *Rhine*; when the firſt town we came to was *Bonn*, where the Elector of *Cologne* has a palace. From thence we proceeded by *Coblentz*, which is agreeably ſituated upon a neck of land made by the *Moſelle*, where it joins its current with the *Rhine*. The caſtle of *Ebrenbreitſtein*, that is, The rock of Honour, is built over againſt it, upon a riſing ground on the other ſide of a river, and is very ſtrong both by art and nature. The palace where the Elector of *Cologne* commonly reſides, is at the foot of the hill, upon the very bank of the *Rhine*, juſt under the caſtle.

Soon after, we were obliged by a furious tempeſt to ſeek for ſhelter on ſhore. In our way we paſſed by an old ruined caſtle, or ſquare tower, ſituated on a little iſland on the *Rhine*, and known by the name of the *Tower of Rats*. Whither it is pretended, that a certain Archbiſhop of *Mentz* made his retreat to avoid thoſe vermin which followed him thither, and at laſt devoured him; but the old chronicles mention different names and times when this event happened. The ſtory is generally believed by the inhabitants of the adjacent countries, who alledge, in behalf of their opinion, ſeveral hiſtories of the like nature.

From *Bonn* as far as *Bingben*, the *Rhine* runs through the mountains. At the foot of which we ſaw the country on both ſides covered with vineyards, interſperſed with a great number of ſmall towns, large villages and caſtles, of the

laſt of which I counted 40 ſince my leaving *Cologne*, moſtly built upon the aſcents of the mountains, and ſome on the very points of the rocks. The country people in theſe parts, particularly the women, appear in a very odd dreſs, wearing on their heads little caps of coloured ſtuff, bordered with an edging of a different colour, their hair hanging in treſſes quite down their backs; their waiſts appear very ſhort; half a foot below which they gird themſelves with a broad leather girdle, and underneath is a thick roll, which bears up the petticoats almoſt as high as the knees.

From *Binghen* to *Mentz*, the *Rhine* is very broad. Here we went over a bridge of boats, and as ſoon as we entered the city, the electoral palace preſented itſelf to our view. This fabric is of a reddiſh ſtone, embelliſhed with ſeveral ornaments, and though it is built after the *Gothic* taſte, it wants neither regularity nor magnificence. We were told, that in the middle of the citadel was to be ſeen the ruins of a tower, commonly called, the Tomb of *Druſus*. It is true, *Druſus Germanicus*, the brother of *Tiberius*, died in *Germany*, but not near the *Rhine*, and he was buried in the *Campo Martio* at *Rome*: ſo that in all likelihood this was one of the ſtatues or triumphal arches erected to his memory near the banks of the *Rhine*, after the Senate had beſtowed on him the ſurname of *Germanicus*.

The church ornaments in which the Elector ſays maſs are remarkable for their grandeur; and the canopy under which the hoſt is carried

in

in proceſſion upon certain feſtivals, is covered with pearls. All the Electors of *Mentz* bear the arms of their own family, but quarter gules a wheel argent, which are the arms of the electorate. The original of which they deduce from the firſt Elector's being the ſon of a wheelwright. In the cathedral there are many magnificent tombs of the Electors who have been interred there. The Chapter conſiſts of 42 gentlemen, 24 of which are Capitularies. The Elector of *Mentz* is the firſt among the eccleſiaſtical Electors: he is alſo Chancellor of the Empire, and Dean of the electoral college, in right of which he preſides in the diets, and at imperial elections. The *Proteſtants* are allowed to dwell at *Mentz*; but are not permitted the exerciſe of their religion. The city is ſufficiently large, but indifferently peopled, and the univerſity is at preſent in no great eſteem. The city is, however, ſituated in a very pleaſant country.

After having croſſed the *Rhine* at *Mentz*, we embarked in the ordinary paſſage-boat on the river *Maine*, which carried us in one day to *Francfort*, a city that greatly exceeds *Mentz* in its ſize, beauty, riches, number of its inhabitants, and ſtrength; it being fortified with eleven baſtions, which, though they have ſome defects, yet theſe are compenſated by its ſituation in a flat country. The houſes are generally built of red ſtone, or elſe of wood and plaſter, covered with ſlates. The *Maine*, a conſiderable large river, leaves it on the right, and a ſtone bridge of 400 paces in length joins

it

it to *Sakerhauſen*. The territories of this city are of no great extent. The Senate, as well as moſt of the inhabitants, are *Lutherans*, and yet the *Roman Catholics* poſſeſs the cathedral, where the ceremony of anointing the Emperor is performed. They are, however, not allowed to make any public proceſſion. The *Calviniſts* who live in the city, have a church at *Bochenheim*, a ſmall hour's walk from thence in the country of *Hanaw*. But they are obliged to marry and chriſten their children in the *Lutheran* churches.

In the town-houſe is the apartment where the ſolemnity of the election is performed, and where is preſerved one of the originals of the Golden Bull. This apartment is hung with tapeſtry, but furniſhed with only ſome elbow chairs of black velvet, and a large table covered with a green carpet. On one ſide of it is a hall, in which certain ceremonies are performed immediately after the election, which being over, the Emperor proceeds from thence to the church where he is crowned. The Golden Bull is a thin quarto volume of 24 leaves of parchment ſtitched together, and covered with a piece of vellum, without any other ornament. The ſeal, which is about two inches and a half broad, and covered with gold, is faſtened to it by a ſtring of twiſted ſilk of ſeveral colours; and upon this ſeal are the effigies of the Emperor *Charles* IV. ſeated and crowned with a ſceptre in his right hand, and a globe in his left, having the ſhield of the Empire on his right, and that of *Bohemia* on his

his left; and on the reverſe, *Rome* is repreſented by the gate of a caſtle between two towers.

At *Francfort* there are abundance of *Jews*, who are not near ſo rich as thoſe of *Amſterdam*: their chief employment is to go from one end to the other, to ſell their commodities to foreigners, and when a fire happens to break out in the city, they are obliged to fetch water to extinguiſh it. The three annual fairs of *Francfort* contribute not a little to its fame and riches. As we were taking coach to leave that city, we obſerved the coachman put ſome ſalt upon each of his horſes, which he gravely told us, was an infallible preſervative againſt witchcraft, and other unlucky accidents. Having paſſed the *Rhine* at *Gernſheim*, we entered a wood, where the roads proved very bad; but afterterwards, for two leagues, they were extremely good till we came to *Worms*.

The city of *Worms* is ſeated about three or four hundred paces from the *Rhine*, in a moſt fruitful country; but has no other fortifications than a double wall. It is not inferior in bigneſs to *Francfort*, but is poor and ill peopled. It was formerly an Arch-biſhoprick, till the ſee was removed by Pope *Zachary*; but it ſtill remains a Biſhop's ſee, and its Prelate has great authority there, notwithſtanding its being an Imperial city. There are ſo many void ſpaces within the compaſs of the place, that the vines planted there are computed to produce annually 1500 fuders of wine; a fuder being a caſk that holds no leſs than 250 *Engliſh* gallons. This wine is ſo highly eſteemed in theſe part,

that

that they ſay it is ſweeter than the Virgin's milk, and it is cuſtomary to preſent it to perſons of diſtinction who travel that way, together with ſome fiſh, *&c.*

The *Lutherans* have here one church for their own uſe, and they preach by turns with the *Romaniſts* in the *Dominican* church: but all the reſt are in the poſſeſſion of the *Roman Catholics*, who do not here carry the hoſt in public, nor make any proceſſion, except on the day after *Eaſter*. The *Calviniſts* have a church at *Newhauſel* in the Palatinate, which is about half a league from *Worms*, where the *Lutherans* ſometimes chriſten their children.

St. *Paul's* church, as well as that of St. *John*, are very ancient ſtructures, the beſt of the two being built of vaſt ſquare ſtones in a very irregular manner, with narrow windows, and galleries all round the outſide juſt under the roof. The walls are twelve feet thick, and ſeem as if they were originally deſigned for a fortreſs.

The cathedral, which is both very long and lofty, has a tower at each of the four corners. It is a very ſtrong edifice, built in the *Gothic* taſte. Over one of the doors is ſhewn the figure of a ſtrange animal, of the bigneſs of an aſs, with four heads; one the head of a man, the ſecond of an ox, the third of an eagle, and the fourth of a lion: the right foot is alſo that of a man, the left that of an ox, and the two hinder feet reſemble thoſe of an eagle and a lion: upon the back of this figure ſits a woman. The people here tell very odd ſtories relating

to

to it; but we may ſuppoſe it to be an hieroglyphic compoſed of the four beaſts in the viſion of *Ezekiel*, and the woman deſigned to repreſent the goſpel. Over the altar of one of the chapels of the ſame church, is a picture in which the Virgin receives Chriſt as he is deſcending from the croſs, while the angels carry the inſtruments of his crucifixion to heaven.

At the entrance of St. *Martin's* church, juſt over a moveable altar, is a picture, which, from the oddneſs of the conceit, deſerves the notice of a traveller. It is about five feet ſquare, and at one of the corners on the top, is repreſented God the Father, who ſeems to addreſs himſelf to the Virgin *Mary*, who is placed on her knees in the midſt of the picture, holding the infant *Jeſus* by the feet, and putting his head into the hopper of a mill, which is turned by the twelve apoſtles by the help of a wheel, aſſiſted by the four beaſts of *Ezekiel*, who give a helping hand on the other ſide: hard by, the Pope is painted upon his knees, receiving the hoſts which fall ready made from the mill into a golden chalice, one of which he preſents to a Cardinal, who gives it to a Biſhop, the Biſhop to the Prieſt, and the Prieſt to a lay-man.

There are in this city two public edifices, one intended for the Senate, where they meet twice a week upon matters of ſtate, and the other for the Courts of Juſtice. In the firſt of theſe *Luther* made his ſolemn appeal, in relation to which the people here ſay, that the Doctor being much heated with the eagerneſs

of the diſpute, and alſo by a fire that was near him, he deſired a glaſs of wine, which being brought, he forgot to drink it; but being ſtill eager in purſuing his diſcourſe, ſet it down upon a bench, when it ſoon after broke without being touched by any body, whence it currently paſſed, that ſome poiſon was mixed with the wine, of which the *Lutherans* were ſo fully perſwaded, that they broke the bench on which the glaſs ſtood into ſhivers, and kept ſome pieces of it, which are ſtill preſerved in memory of *Luther*'s deliverance.

Proceeding on our journey, we arrived at *Manheim*, which is ſubject to the Elector Palatine, and enjoys conſiderable advantages from its ſituation in a flat country, and its being almoſt incloſed by the *Neckar* and the *Rhine*. The moſt remarkable place in this city is the temple of *Concord*, founded by the Elector *Charles Lewis*, who being a perſon of great candour and moderation in matters of religion, ordered that the *Lutherans* and *Calvinists* ſhould, by turns, exerciſe divine worſhip in this church; and the preſent Elector Palatine being a *Roman Catholic*, has thought fit to join the *Romaniſts* with the others, whence the miniſters of the three different religions perform each in their turn divine ſervice in the ſame church, and every three *Sundays*, each of the three miniſters has the privilege of beginning firſt. The *Roman Catholics*, after they have ſaid maſs, draw a curtain before the altar, by which means it is concealed from the view of the *Proteſtants*. The church, though not very large, is exceeding

neat

neat. About 40 years ago *Manheim* was no more than a village. The ſtreets are very ſtrait and regular, and ſome of them planted with trees, as in *Holland*.

After having paſſed the *Neckar* at *Manheim*, over a bridge of boats, we travelled for three hours, in a fertile plain extending to the foot of the mountains of *Heidelburg*, which, by a continued ridge, ſeemed to intercept our paſſage; but the *Neckar*, paſſing through an opening, ſhewed us the direct way to *Heidelburg* by a covered bridge, which brought us to the other ſide, where that city is pleaſantly ſituated among the trees and rocks; but the city is neither fine nor well built, moſt of the houſes being of wood. The Electoral palace is, however, formed of hewn ſtone, and there are ſeveral fine gardens among the rocks. One of the moſt ſingular things to be ſeen in this city is the famous tun of *Heidelburg*, which is 31 feet long, and 21 high to the top, to which there is an aſcent by a pair of ſtairs of fifty ſteps, to a kind of platform or balcony of 20 feet long, incloſed with rails. The Elector's arms are placed on the front of the tun, with ſatyrs and drunkards; vines, grapes, glaſſes, and leathern jacks in baſſo relievo.

The various events of war have reduced this country, though it is naturally very fertile. All religions are tolerated; but the Magiſtrates, as in other parts of the Palatinate, are generally *Proteſtants*. The great church of this city contains many magnificent tombs of the Counts Palatine, and among the reſt, that of *Robert*, King of

the *Romans*, the founder of the univerſity of *Heidelburg*.

CHAP. III.

Our Author's Journey from Heidelburg *to* Nuremburg. *A Deſcription of that Place, and of the regal Ornaments of* Charlemagne *kept there. The Fondneſs of the Natives for drinking. A Marriage Ceremony. A Deſcription of* Ingolſtadt, Newburg, *and the Imperial City of* Augſburg. *The City of* Munich *deſcribed, with a particular Account of the Electoral Palace, and its Curioſities. A Deſcription of the Country of* Tirol, *and of the City of* Inſpruck, *with an Account of the Curioſities in the Country Palace of the Archduke at* Amras. *A View of the remaining Part of the Country of* Tirol, *and of the Biſhoprick of* Trent, *with a Deſcription of the City of that Name.*

ON our leaving *Heidelburg*, we met with nothing but foreſts of fir-trees; the country was, however, ſo fertile, and money ſo ſcarce, that about *Wiſeloth* and *Sirtzheim*, a wheaten loaf of eight pounds might be bought for two-pence; but in a journey of four days we did not ſee any conſiderable towns; the beſt of them were *Winſheim*, an Imperial city, and *Wimphen*, both of which are inhabited by *Lutherans*. It is not ſurprizing, that drinking ſhould be ſo common in this country, conſider-

ing

ing the temptations they lie under from the exceſſive cheapneſs of wine; for four large pots of wine may be bought for a penny; and if a paſſenger aſks for a cup of this liquor, they bring a large jack, ſcarce knowing what a ſmall meaſure is.

In travelling from the mountainous country into the plains that lead to *Nuremburg*, tobacco and hops by degrees ſucceed the vineyards. We had a fine proſpect of this beautiful city at a conſiderable diſtance, while we were travelling along the banks of the river *Pegnitz*, which runs from it; but only ſerves to turn ſome mills, though it might be made navigable, and conſequently greatly increaſe the grandeur of this city.

Nuremburg, a place of conſiderable trade, is well peopled, and is ſaid to be twice as large as *Francfort* upon the *Maine*. It contains under its juriſdiction four other cities, and 480 boroughs and villages. It has ſix gates, 128 large ſtreets, [400 lanes, and is adorned with 12 large and 133 ſmaller fountains. In this city are alſo 16 churches, 44 religious houſes, 12 bridges, ten market-places, 365 towers on the city walls, and about 21,000 houſes.] It is, indeed, a very handſome city, its houſes being generally very lofty, built of hewn ſtone, and adorned with pictures on the outſide. It has beſides, many fine braſs fountains, one of which we ſaw at the artificer's houſe, the ſtatues of which alone coſt 70,000 crowns. The ſtreets are broad, clean and well paved, but not ſtrait. The caſtle is ſeated on a high

rock, though all the reſt of the city is on a flat. In one of the halls of this caſtle are to be ſeen four *Corinthian* pillars 45 feet high, which it is pretended were brought from *Rome* by the devil, upon a challenge made him by a Monk.

The ornaments uſed at the anointing of the Emperors are preſerved in the church of the hoſpital, among which is the diadem of *Charlemagne*, termed the *inſula*, which is of pure gold, weighing fourteen pounds, and is covered with precious ſtones. It is not cloſed on the top, as the Imperial crowns are generally repreſented. The ſceptre and globe are of gold, and the ſword is ſaid to have been brought from heaven. The robe of *Charlemagne* is of a violet colour, adorned with pearls, and the Imperial cloak is edged with them, ſcattered over with eagles of gold, and a great number of precious ſtones. Here are alſo the cope, the ſtole, and the breeches adorned with jewels, the ſtockings and the buſkins covered with plates of gold.

Among ſeveral other relics, they keep in the church of the hoſpital the iron head of St. *Longinus*'s lance; and as they are ſenſible that it is ſhewn in above ten other places, they maintain that all thoſe are counterfeits, and that their's was found by St. *Andrew*, and brought from *Antioch* to this city: [indeed they have the bulls of five Popes to vouch for its authenticity.]

The arſenal here is one of the moſt famous in *Germany*. In the two great halls, each of which

which is 250 paces long, we ſaw 300 pieces of cannon, and among them many of a very large bore, the biggeſt of which carries a ball of 300 pounds; but moſt of theſe arms being of greater antiquity than uſe, ſerve only for ſhew.

The public library is in a cloyſter which formerly belonged to the *Dominicans*, and is ſaid to contain 20,000 volumes; the moſt ancient manuſcript is 900 years old, which is a copy of the Goſpels, with the prayers and hymns uſed in the *Greek* church.

The town-houſe is a ſpacious fabric, with a beautiful and well-proportioned front, but has no court before it.

From hence we were carried to the public cellar, which is 250 paces long, and is ſaid to contain 20,000 auns, or middle-ſized tuns of wine, a proviſion of which the *Germans* always take extraordinary care; for it muſt be confeſſed, that the *Germans*, though the moſt civil and obliging people in the world, are exceſſive drinkers. You ſcarce enter a houſe, but before you can ſpeak three words a ſavoury collation is preſented before you, with large veſſels of wine. To refuſe a health, or to leave a drop in your glaſs, are capital faults, by which means it never ſtands ſtill, which made the Duke of *Rhoan* ſay pleaſantly of the *Germans*, that they had found out in their cups the perpetual motion, which had puzzled all the Mathematicians in the world. Hence glaſſes of all ſizes are ranged in order in their beſt apart-

ments, and make a part of their ornamental furniture.

In the evening we had the opportunity of ſeeing the ceremony of marriage performed: the bridegroom, attended by his relations and friends, walked from a houſe to the church, which was about 200 paces diſtant, and was ſoon after followed by his bride, who came with her friends from the ſame houſe. On their entering the church the bridegroom ſat down with his relations on one ſide, and the bride on the other oppoſite to him, and over each of their heads againſt the wall was painted the figure of death. From thence they both walked up to the miniſter, who ſtood in the midſt of the choir, and he had no ſooner performed the ceremony, than four or five trumpets ſounded from the top of the ſteeple. Upon this the new-married couple returned in the ſame manner to the place from whence they came.

The bridegroom appeared all in black, with a cloak trimmed with lace, with a large ruff, and a little crown of gold plate lace upon his periwig. But the bride's dreſs is not ſo eaſily deſcribed: the beſt way to form an idea of it is, to fancy a head-tire compoſed of gilt wire like a bob periwig half a foot higher than the forehead, and frizzled out on the ſides; theſe threads or wires are ſo cloſe together, that there is no more diſtance between them, than is juſt ſufficient to faſten to them an infinite number of very ſmall thin, round plates of gold, which hanging both within and without,

out, waved with the leaſt motion. Her habit was a kind of black veſt, with long ſkirts, but the body was very ſhort, and had the ſeams covered with gold lace, as the ſkirts were with ſmall knots of black ſattin ribband. She had ſtrait ſleeves and cuffs, that reached down below her wriſts. Over this ſhe wore a handkerchief of very fine lace, ſhaped before like a man's band, but reaching down to the middle of her back, ended in a point. She had alſo a gold chain about her ſhoulders, and another about her waiſt inſtead of a girdle. The petticoat was pretty ſhort, and trimmed towards the bottom with gold fringe, and black bone-lace. We ſaw this bride dance at the wedding with one of the Senators in a great ruff. Indeed, the cuſtoms I obſerved at this feaſt were ſo very different from any I had ſeen before, that I rather fancied myſelf in *China*, than in *Europe*.

Nuremburg can boaſt of better artiſans, and that in greater numbers, than perhaps any city in *Europe*. Particularly the curious work made here in wood, ivory, alabaſter, and even of paper and ſtarch, are famous over all *Europe*. Their houſes are within neat and ſpacious, and I did not ſee one cieling in all the city, but what was adorned with ſome curious joiner's work. They have here ſuch a peculiar reſpect for horns, that with theſe they adorn even their beſt apartments and chambers.

All the way between *Heidelburg* and *Nuremburg* we had met with very poor entertainment,

but

but now the inns of *Nuremburg* made us ample amends; where, among other things, we had every day plenty of very good fiſh, and a deſert of fruit at reaſonable rates. [The *Roman Catholics* are allowed the public exerciſe of their religion in the *German* houſe, or factory, where they maintain a Prieſt and two Chaplains, who are always regulars. The reſt of the inhabitants of *Nuremburg* are *Lutherans*.]

The *Jews* are obliged to live in a village near the city, from whence they have the liberty of coming daily into the town on paying a ſmall piece of money, but they are obliged to return before night.

The roads from *Nuremburg* were very bad and woody till we came towards *Ingolſtadt*, where we met with a well cultivated champain country. *Ingolſtadt* is under the juriſdiction of the Elector of *Bavaria*, and is pleaſantly ſituated upon the *Danube*. It is of an indifferent ſize and ſtrength, with broad, ſtrait and well-paved ſtreets; but it is poor and ill peopled. The houſes are moſtly painted white on the outſide. They told us wonders of their arſenal; but as they were very unwilling to ſhew it, I ſuppoſe its fame was greater than it deſerved, as things of this nature are ſeldom kept from the view of ſtrangers unleſs not worth their ſeeing.

From *Ingolſtadt* we travelled to *Newburg*, a ſmall city of no great ſtrength, ſeated on the right ſide of the *Danube*, where that river begins to be pretty broad and rapid; we paſſed it over a bridge, that brought us into the city, where,

at

at our firſt entrance, we took a view of the caſtle, which is built on a rock; and the apartments, eſpecially thoſe on the ground floor, are very handſome and convenient; but all the furniture had been lately removed to the caſtle of *Heidelburg*, and there only remained a cabinet full of pictures, and other curioſities.

The Jeſuits church is the handſomeſt in this city, though that of St. *Peter* has lately become famous by a pretended miracle, which happened to *Mark de Avilano*, a Capuchin, who coming ſome years ago to *Newburg*, and perceiving an old wooden image of the Virgin *Mary* in one corner of St. *Peter*'s church, all covered with duſt, proſtrated himſelf before it; and while he was offering his fervent prayers, ſuddenly cried out *A Miracle!* proteſting that the good lady had lifted up her eyes towards him. This ſtory, backed by the reputation of the father, ſoon obtained ſuch univerſal credit among the inhabitants, that they went in proceſſion to St. *Peter*'s church, took the ſtatue, and having cleaned and dreſſed it in a ſumptuous habit, placed it on the high altar; where it is viſited by a great number of pilgrims from all parts, and is well known by the title of *Our Lady of Newburg*.

The country between *Newburg* and *Augſburg* we found very fruitful and pleaſant, till we came near the laſt city, where the grounds are boggy and barren. The *Augſburgers*, however, boaſt their city is the handſomeſt in all *Germany*, and that in ſize it exceeds *Nuremburg* itſelf, though they acknowledge it is not

ſo

ſo well peopled: but though their ſtreets are broader and ſtraiter, their houſes are not near ſo handſome, few of them being built of hewn ſtone; for they are generally only plaſtered over, and whitened without; but ſome of the walls are adorned with pictures. However, the floors of their apartments are, for the moſt part, paved with a kind of yellowiſh marble, brought thither from *Tirol*; and their cielings are either of curious joiner's work divided into compartments, or of a well poliſhed cement that is very durable. The greateſt defect in their buildings is their chambers being of no regular figure; for the ſtairs which lead to them are ſo ill-contrived, as to take away all their uniformity.

Augſburg is the metropolis of *Swabia*, and though *Auguſtus* ſent a colony thither, it was ſo often pillaged, eſpecially by *Attila*, that there are ſcarce any remains of antiquity to be found there. However, there has been lately dug up a pillar of five or ſix feet high, with the figure of a pine-apple on the top; and ſeveral medals of *Auguſtus* have been found, with ſuch a pillar on the reverſe. This pillar was probably intended to point out the boundary of the empire on that ſide, it being a conſtant cuſtom among the *Romans* to diſtinguiſh the limits of a new conquered country by ſome diſtinguiſhing mark peculiar to that country; and the pine-apple was probably choſen for this pillar, becauſe this part of *Germany* abounds in fir and pine-trees; and it is perhaps for this reaſon, that *Augſburg* bears the pine-apple in its arms.

Though

Though the fortifications of *Augſburg* are not very conſiderable, the inhabitants have endured ſeveral ſieges with much bravery. The Senate is compoſed of half *Lutherans* and half *Roman Catholics*; and the Biſhop, who has a palace in the city, has alſo a conſiderable ſway, and is maſter of the greateſt part of the territories belonging to it. The *Roman Catholics* make public proceſſions here, and carry the hoſt through the ſtreets, which the *Lutherans* ſalute by pulling off their hats; for they live in a good correſpondence with each other, and avoid all opportunities of giving offence: indeed, ſo great is the harmony that ſubſiſts between them, that the poor of both religions are maintained in one common hoſpital. The *Jews* are, however, confined to a ſeparate place, and for every hour they ſtay in the city, are obliged to pay a florin, which amounts to three of our ſhillings.

The Town-houſe is a lofty and ſpacious ſquare edifice of very fine hewn ſtone: the portal is of marble, and almoſt all the rooms wainſcotted and cieled with *Poliſh* aſh, which makes a fine appearance. The great hall is a very noble room, it being 110 feet long, 58 broad, and 52 high, and is finely paved with jaſper. The walls, according to the *German* cuſtom, are adorned with paintings, intermixed with emblems and devices relating to the government; but the roof exceeds all the reſt for its ſingular beauty, it being compoſed of regular compartments, beautified with curious pictures and other ornaments, the ſquares and

pannels

pannels of which are enriched with ſculptures finely gilt.

The Arſenal is alſo a very large ſtructure. The two halls are full of cannon, moſt of which are of braſs; but among the reſt there is a culverin, which is a ſix-pounder, made of leather, and 26 feet long. The other arms are kept above ſtairs. During the wars of the laſt century, the *Augſburgers* uſed frequently to keep their gates ſhut for fear of a ſurprize; but at laſt they contrived, for the conveniency of admitting ſtrangers and others without danger into the city, a ſecret gate which ſtill remains with all its locks and engines: the deſign of which is very nicely and well contrived.

Augſburg was once a city of great trade, when all the merchandize from the *Levant* was landed at *Venice*, and by the way of *Augſburg*, diſperſed through all *Germany*.

In the Biſhop's palace is ſhewn the apartment where the confeſſion of *Augſburg* was preſented to the Emperor *Charles* V. in 1540, by *Luther* and *Melanchon*. The cathedral here has a gate of braſs, over which are repreſented ſeveral paſſages of the Holy Scriptures in baſſo relievo; one of them is the hiſtory of the Creation, in which the Virgin *Mary* is repreſented framing *Eve* out of one of *Adam*'s ribs.

The artiſans of *Augſburg* are not at all inferior to thoſe of *Nuremburg*, and even excel them in clocks, goldſmith's work, and ivory turning. We were here ſhewn ſeveral clocks valued

valued at 15 or 20,000 crowns each; but the worſt is, they are ſo very nice as not to be durable. Their ivory work is no leſs admirable, and among the reſt contain well ſhaped cups with a ring made of the ſame piece, which plays between the foot and bowl of the cup without a poſſibility of coming off. Theſe are ſo nicely made in miniature that they incloſe 100 of them with their rings in a pepper corn of an ordinary ſize. Some of theſe I purchaſed. Upon examination, the traces of the tool with which they were turned are viſible. They have other curious baubles, as fleas faſtened about the necks with ſteel chains, ſo finely wrought, that though they are a ſpan long, a flea will lift up the chain when it leaps, one of theſe fleas with this curious chain, they ſell for ten-pence.

The ſingularity and variety of habits is ſtill more conſpicuous at *Augſburg* than at *Nuremburg*: that affair being ſo exactly regulated by the magiſtrates, that the difference of religion, and quality of the people, are for the moſt part ſeen by their cloaths. For inſtance, I ſaw a *Roman Catholic* merchant's widow in mourning for her huſband: ſhe had a handkerchief well whitened and ſtarched with wings and cornets, a black petticoat and a cloak of the ſame colour made like that of a man's, which reached down to her knees, a large white veil behind hanging at the corner of her handkerchief and reaching down to her heels, inlarging itſelf by degrees, and a piece of the ſame linen with the handkerchief four feet

long, and at leaſt two broad, very much ſtarched, and ſtretched on a ſquare of wire, faſtened juſt below the hips, and covering all the fore part of the body.

They have found the means of turning a branch of the river *Leck* into the city, the waters of which are exceeding clear and good. Upon this channel ſtand four or five towers, on the tops of which are ciſterns filled by the help of ſeveral pumps moved by mills, from whence the water is conveyed into all parts of the city. There are alſo many fountains at *Augſburg*, ſome of which are not inferior to the magnificent fountain of *Nuremburg*.

On our leaving *Augſburg*, we took notice upon the road that they cover the vines and fig trees hereabouts with ſtraw or mats to ſhelter them from the cold, which is ſharper here than in *England*, though it does not lie ſo far to the north. The country between *Augſburg* and *Munich* is all upon a level, and is covered with fir-tree woods.

Munich, which is a very beautiful city, was built in the year 965; but is ſcarce half ſo big as *Augſburg*; it is but indifferently fortified and has no trade. The chief thing it has to boaſt off being the reſidence of their Prince and his magnificent palace. The firſt thing we did was viſiting the Jeſuits library, of which we had heard wonders, but found it far below our expectations; and the library keeper, or his deputy, who was ordered to ſhew it us, was ſo prodigious a blockhead, that we could ſcarce imagine ſo much ignorance could be found in

a per-

a perſon of that order. Both their convent and church are exceeding fine, and the laſt very large, light, and lofty. The veſtry is very rich, and among their relics they ſhew a joint as big as that of an elephant, which they told us was one of the joints of St. *Chriſtopher*'s back-bone. In the *Auguſtin*'s church they have many excellent pictures, and that of the *Cajetans* is a handſome ſtructure.

In the church of our lady is the magnificent tomb of the Emperor *Lewis* IV. which is adorned with many marble and braſs figures. About ten or twelve paces from the entrance of the great door, one of the ſtones of the pavement is marked with a double croſs, and a perſon ſtanding upon this ſtone, finds the pillars of the church ſo placed as to intercept the view of all the windows.

They have here no other religion but that of the *Roman*, to which they are ſo bigotted that they look upon thoſe of another perſuaſion as monſters, rather than men.

[The city of *Munich* is compoſed of broad ſtreets extending in a direct line, and adorned with a multitude of ſtately edifices of all kinds. The palace and other buildings belonging to the Elector, together with the brew-houſes, the churches, ſixteen monaſteries, and other religious ſtructures, take up near half the city. The precinct of the *Auguſtins* alone conſiſts of ſeveral ſtreets, which bring them in an annual rent of 3000 guilders.

The Elector of Bavaria's palace conſiſts of four courts; the two fineſt of which are called

the Prince's, and the Emperor's court; the former, is adorned with ſeveral braſs ſtatues. A wide flight of ſteps of beautiful red marble, leads to the Emperor's hall, which is 118 feet in length, and 52 in breadth, and in it is, among other things, a ſtatue of Virtue, of one ſingle piece of porphyry. In the muſeum are ſome hundred ſtatues and buſtos of the old *Roman* Emperors, with 500 other antiques, as lamps, inſcriptions, baſſo relievos, &c. moſt of which were brought from *Italy*. The fault of this fine building is its lying too low, by which means its beautiful pavement of red and white marble is extremely damaged by the ſalt-petre.

Among the valuable curioſities in the treaſury, I obſerved a cabinet of many large pieces of work in cryſtal, among which is a ſhip ſome ſpans long, with the pilot and all the tackling of the fineſt gold: a hill with a caſtle upon it all of oriental pearls: St. *George* on horſeback, of red agate, with his armour of diamonds ſet in gold: the *Bavarian* family, each perſon cut out of a piece of blue chalcedony, &c.

Oppoſite to the palace is a houſe built by Count *Preiſing*, maſter of the horſe, which is a great ornament to the city, its four ſides anſwering to ſo many ſtreets. The pillars of his ſtable are of red marble, and every horſe feeds out of a marble manger of twenty-five guilders value.

We arrived at *Munich* juſt in time to have the pleaſure of ſeeing the proceſſion at the feſtival

tival of *Corpus Chriſti*, at which the deputies of all the trades and manual arts aſſiſted, with coſtly flags carried before them: as did all the religious orders, every member of which joined in the proceſſion; and a great number of religious hiſtories were exhibited on triumphal carrs by children richly dreſſed. At the head of their reſpective orders, rode St. *George* and St. *Maurice* in *Roman* habits, while St. *Margaret* was repreſented by a young lady dreſſed like a veſtal, leading after her a large dragon, in which two men were incloſed to give it the neceſſary movements. The four mendicant orders preceded the hoſt, which was carried under a ſplendid canopy: after which came the Elector and his conſort, both holding a lighted taper. They were followed by the maſter of the houſhold, ſome court ladies, and after them the whole court. The proceſſion was cloſed by the garriſon, burghers and peaſants; and when the clergy ſtopped at four different places to give the benediction, they were anſwered by ſalutes of eight guns from the ramparts.

We now went to *Sleiſheim*, to take a view of that palace, which is ſituated at the diſtance of three leagues from *Munich*. The entrance is very grand, both the pavement, and the columns are of red and grey marble; the ſtairs are alſo adorned with columns of green marble, brought from *Brixen*. In the firſt hall are two large paintings of the raiſing of the ſiege of *Vienna*, and the battle of *Hagaz*; and in the victory hall, which is contiguous to it, are the battles of *Belgrade*, *Peſt*, and other places.

The Electreſs's bedchamber is hung with yellow and ſilver damaſk, and near her highneſs's bed is a little tent and cuſhion of the ſame, for a favourite dog. The Elector's bed-chamber is directly under that of the Electreſs's, with which it has a communication by means of back ſtairs. Near the Elector's bed is a ſort of kennel for a dog, and another kennel for twelve others in a fine cloſet adjoining to it. On the other ſide of the palace towards *Munich*, is a noble gallery of pictures, among which are two pieces of *Annibal Caracci*, for each of which *Maximilian*, the firſt Elector of the *Bavarian* family paid 40,000 guilders, and ſeveral large hunting pieces by *Rubens*. In another chamber is the ſlaughter of the innocents at *Bethlehem*, finely painted by *Peter Paul Rubens*; in which the various agitations of the mothers ſupplicating, lamenting, ſtruggling, and fainting are incomparably expreſſed. The greateſt collection is in a particular apartment, covered with ſmall pictures; nothing has a place there, but what is eſteemed among the nobleſt productions of that art. In another chamber is *Alexander*'s firſt battle againſt *Darius*: a moſt admirable piece, painted by *Albert Durer*, who has beſtowed incredible labour on it: it contains ſeveral thouſand men, yet the hairs of their heads and beards, with the ſmalleſt joints of their armour, and other *minutiæ*, are all diſtinctly expreſſed.

At the diſtance of half a league from *Munich*, is the palace of *Nymphenburg*; which has not the grandeur of *Sleiſheim*; but its fine gar-

dens

dens and water-works, render it a more agreeable ſummer reſidence. Among the fine walks is *Bademburg*, a delightful ſtructure, conſiſting of elegant grottos and a large bath, into which both cold and warm water may be conveyed. The floor is overlaid with copper, and the wall decorated with porcelain and conduits. Over againſt this place is the mall and the bowling-green, contiguous to which ſtands *Pagodenburg*, the chief uſe of which is for the Elector, after violent exerciſe at thoſe games, to change his linen and other apparel. Here you alſo ſee ſeveral little cabinets, in the *Chineſe* taſte, and other contrivances equally ornamental and convenient. On this ſide nearer to the palace, ſtands a very pretty hermitage, ſo naturally imitating a ruinous building, that it never fails to raiſe the beholder's admiration.

Three leagues from *Munich* lies another electoral ſeat called *Starenberg*, where the court ſometimes take the diverſion of water-hunting. A ſtag is forced into a neighbouring lake, the hounds purſuing him, is followed by the huntſmen in boats, and their highneſſes in a ſplendid barge which carries twenty-four braſs guns.

The court here often take the diverſion of hunting the heron, and at the concluſion of every year, an heron that has had the good fortune to be taken alive, is ſet at liberty with a ſilver ring on its foot, on which is engraved the name of the reigning Elector. No longer ago than laſt ſpring one of theſe birds being taken a ſecond time, had on its ring the name

of

of Duke *Ferdinand*, grandfather to the preſent Elector, ſo that it had ſurvived its former adventure above ſixty years: they put a ring with the preſent Elector's name upon its other leg, and again gave it its liberty.

After we had travelled for ſome time along the banks of the *Yſſer*, upon which *Munich* is ſituated, we paſſed through a foreſt, and immediately upon our leaving it, diſcovered the ſnowy tops of the *Alps*, which at a diſtance, reſemble the foaming waves of a raging ſea. At length we coaſted along the mountains, and by degrees got within the rocks covered with fir-trees and ſnow; a moſt deſolate place, deſtitute of inhabitants, except near two or three lakes where we met with a few fiſhermen's huts made of the roots of fir-trees well joined together, and even their boats were formed of the ſame trees hollowed out like *Indian* canoes.

At the village of *Mittenwald*, which is three leagues within the mountains, and ſeated in a pleaſant valley, ſurrounded with rocks, we were treated with ſome goat's fleſh, and ſalmon trouts; when our hoſt ſhewed us a kind of round ſtones, which he aſſured us were found in the ſtomachs of their goats, and reſembled a ſoft imperfect bezoar. He aſked ten crowns a-piece for them.

We were not far from this village, when we met a troop of beggars acting the hiſtory of the *Fall of Man*. They had planted a tree loaden with red fruit in the way, up which there climbed a little devil in the ſhape of a crocodile,

dile, while a girl, with long diſhevelled hair, approached towards it, and an old fellow cloathed in black, with a young boy in white, holding a ſword in his hand, ſtood at a ſmall diſtance, and upon our approach the play began. The little boy with the ſword repreſented *Michael* the Archangel; I need not mention in what character the old man appeared, though he did not ſcruple to tell me. The reader will eaſily judge what terrible effects, with reſpect to religion, ſuch impious follies muſt naturally produce.

Within a quarter of an hour after, we paſſed by the fort of *Chernitz*, which is built between two inacceſſible rocks, and was the common boundary of *Tirol*, and the Biſhoprick of *Freiſingen*, the firſt of which belongs to the Emperor, and the laſt is part of the country of *Bavaria*.

At night we entered the village of *Leefeld*, where is a convent of *Auſtin* Friars, in whoſe church they ſhew two or three pretended miracles, and among the reſt a chewed bloody hoſt, in a repoſitory of glaſs. They ſay that a gentleman named *Milſer*, Lord of the caſtle of *Schleſburg*, being ſo vain as to oblige them to give him the great hoſt, which is only for the uſe of the clergy, he had no ſooner put it into his mouth but it caſt out a flood of blood, and at the ſame time his legs ſunk into the pavement up to his knees. They ſhew the hole in the pavement near the altar, and the print of his hand on one of the ſtones of the ſame altar, where he would have ſupported himſelf.

himſelf. His repentance, however, ſaved him, and he left theſe veſtiges to deter others from attempting the like mighty crime, in the ſight of the Prieſts. This hoſt alſo works miracles, among which we may well reckon the inhabitants implicitly believing every word of this ſtory.

About two leagues beyond this village we began to deſcend into a valley, which is at leaſt a mile in breadth, and ſprinkled with ſeveral pretty little villages, watered by the river *Inn*, and paſſing along the right ſide of it, proceeded along the foot of a mountain; where, after we had travelled a league farther, we were ſhewn a craggy precipice above 100 fathoms high, called the Emperor's rock, and at about three quarters of that height, we obſerved a niche dug, in which ſtood a crucifix with a ſtatue on each ſide, and were told that the Emperor *Maximilian* I. being in chace of a wild goat purſued her to this place, when alighting from his horſe, he durſt not remount him; but was forced to be brought down by the help of engines.

Having proceeded about two hours from the middle of this valley, we paſſed the river *Inn*, over a bridge that brought us to *Inſpruck*, [a fine city with well paved ſtreets, and handſome flat roofed houſes.*] There are 28 magnificent braſs ſtatues in the church of the Cor-

* For a more particular deſcription of this city, ſee Mr. *Addiſon*'s Travels. Chap. X.

deliers

deliers which were the gift of the Archduke *Frederic*: they are bigger than the life and repreſent the Emperors, the Archdukes, the Dukes of *Burgundy*, with two Empreſſes, and two Princeſſes of his family; but their names, theſe Cordeliers were unable to tell, notwithſtanding they pretend to have the greateſt reverence for that family.

At about half an hour's ride from *Inſpruck*, at the foot of a mountain ſtands *Ambras*, a country ſeat of the Archduke's, which is only remarkable for its ſituation, and the curioſities ſhewn there to travellers. There is a large hall filled with all ſorts of arms, which are more curious than uſeful, and among the reſt a lance uſed by the Archduke *Ferdinand* in tournaments. They here tell moſt ſurprizing things of this Prince's ſtrength; as for inſtance, that he could ſtop a coach and ſix by taking hold of a ſpoke of one of the wheels, and would break two crown pieces joined together. In an adjacent gallery we ſaw the effigies of many Princes in armour, mounted on their horſes with all the ornaments uſed in tournaments, and the ſkin of a ſerpent 15 feet long, taken near *Ulm* upon the banks of the *Danube*. At the end of this gallery is an apartment filled with ſpoils and arms taken from the *Turks*; Here are repreſented a Baſſa and an Aga of the Janizaries on horſeback in magnificent habits and harneſſes embelliſhed with gold, ſilver, and precious ſtones, the ſame they had on when they were taken priſoners.

In

In another gallery we were ſhewn a double range of cupboards joined by the backs and ſides, which extended along the middle of the gallery, with only a ſmall ſpace left to walk on each ſide. The three firſt were full of curious works in alabaſter, glaſs, coral, and mother of pearl: the fourth contained medals, and gold, and ſilver coins: the fifth, veſſels of porcelain: in the ſixth were many curious little cabinets richly inlaid, the drawers of which were filled with medals, and little curioſities in agate and amber, with ſeven large volumes bound in black velvet, with edges and claſps of ſilver; but inſtead of leaves they contained ſmall boxes filled with a great number of medals. The ſeventh cupboard had many very ancient arms curiouſly wrought, and among the reſt a croſs-bow with 34 leſſer bows within its compaſs, which diſcharged 30 arrows at a time. The eighth was filled with animals, plants, and other natural curioſities. The three following cupboards were furniſhed with works in ivory and wood. The twelfth was filled with manuſcripts and ſcarce books. The thirteenth with works in ſteel, and particularly ſeveral curious kinds of locks. In the fourteenth they ſhewed us ſtones, on which were the repreſentation of trees, fruits, ſhells, and animals, all the meer productions of nature. In the fifteenth and ſixteenth were many kinds of clock-work, and muſical inſtruments. The ſeventeenth contained a conſiderable quantity of precious ſtones unpoliſhed, and mineral oars. The eighteenth a large num-

number of ſmall veſſels of precious materials, and of the moſt curious ſhells in the world. The nineteenth exceeds all the reſt in riches, it being filled with veſſels of gold, cryſtal, agate, chalcedony, onyx, cornelian, lapis lazuli, and other precious ſtones, enriched with gold and diamonds, in baſſo relievo, and other curious workmanſhip. The twentieth and laſt, contains antiquities of all ſorts, as ſepulchral lamps, urns, idols, *&c.* and among the reſt a piece of a rope about a ſpan in length, which they pretend is a part of that with which *Judas* hanged himſelf. On the walls and cieling are an infinite number of other curioſities, among which the bow of *Noah* is an admirable piece of painting, for which they affirm the Grand Duke of *Tuſcany* offered 100,000 crowns.

From hence they took us into the library, which we found much out of order; and from thence into another gallery adorned with ſtatues, buſts and other pieces of antiquity. We alſo ſaw many apartments adorned with pictures of great value.

About a league beyond *Inſpruck* we again entered the mountains, and after a tedious aſcent of ſeven hours, came late at night to a village near the top of a mountain called *Gruſs*, or *Saluta-tion*, a name which it acquired from the meeting of *Charles* V. and his brother *Ferdinand*, near this village: the whole account of which is engraved on a piece of marble, at 200 paces from the village; that being the exact place where they firſt ſaluted each other. We were

here treated at night with veniſon, and had ſeveral ſorts of wild fowl: it is obſervable, that all the bears, foxes, and hares about this place are white, as well as moſt of the partridges. This country alſo abounds in heathcocks, pheaſants, and another kind of large wild fowl called by them ſnow-gooſe. It is worthy of notice, that all theſe ſorts of wild fowl have their feet velveted over with a kind of fur, which is neither hair nor feathers, but ſo thick, that the ſnow cannot penetrate it.

This mountain is called the *Brennerberg*, or burning hill, on account of the burning winds, which, together with the thunder and lightening, frequently prevail in the ſummer ſeaſon. Theſe winds force their paſſage through the hollows of the neighbouring mountains as it were thro' pipes, and raiſe ſuch furious hurricanes as ſometimes overthrow both rocks and trees.

We dined that day at *Steerzingen*, where we eat the fleſh of a creature called by the inhabitants a Steinbock, or rock goat. It is produced by a conjunction between an he goat and a doe, and is moſt excellent meat. The direct way from hence to *Trent* being very rough, we took that to *Brixen*, which is leſs dangerous. We this day met above 100 waggons drawn by oxen, whoſe cloven feet were ſhod with iron. Theſe carriages came from the fair of *Bolſano*. We alſo ſaw in theſe mountains many ſmall carts, with two wheels drawn by the peaſants, and chiefly uſed to fetch ſalt from *Hall*, a little city in the valley of *Inſpruck*. The habits of theſe mountaineers

are very odd, ſome wearing green, others yellow, and others blue hats, and with ſuch little difference in their garments, that the women are ſcarce to be diſtinguiſhed from the men.

Brixen is a very ſmall city in the country of *Tirol*, but is the reſidence of the Biſhop. They here keep their beſt apartments in the higheſt ſtories, but for what reaſon I cannot determine.

From hence to *Bolſano* is only ſeven hours travelling, but as the road lies between the river and the high mountains, if a ſudden thaw happens to melt the ſnow, the torrents roll down from the precipices with ſuch violence as to overwhelm both man and beaſt; whence there are many ſmall monuments to be ſeen on the road, filled with the hiſtories of ſuch perſons as have either periſhed by theſe accidents, or narrowly eſcaped: whence the churches hereabouts, and eſpecially *Our Lady of Newburg's*, are almoſt overladen with preſents.

We were not a little ſurprized at finding the valley of *Bolſano*, in the middle of winter, (it being now *December*) covered with green willows, roſes, and mulberry-trees: this may be attributed to the ſituation of this valley, which is on all ſides ſheltered from the winds.

The city of *Bolſano*, which is very ſmall, belongs to the biſhoprick of *Trent*. Its chief trade ariſes from four fairs a year that laſt fifteen days each, in which they exchange the commodities brought thither from *Germany* and *Italy*. They here ſhewed us a round hole of

three feet diameter in the roof the church, ſurrounded with a garland of ribbons of different colours, on which hang a great number of wafers, and told us that an opera being acted in that church on *Aſcenſion-Day*, the perſon who repreſented *Chriſt* was taken up to heaven through this hole.

The valley of *Bolſano* is full of vineyards, which produce a wine much eſteemed in this country, but is not ſo agreeable to ſtrangers, on account of its extraordinary ſweetneſs. The road between *Bolſano* and *Trent*, which is but one day's journey, is planted all along the valley with vines, where are ſeen little ſtraw huts, ſupported by three high poles of fir, from whence they ſhoot the bears that come from the mountains to eat the grapes.

Trent is much of the ſame bigneſs as *Bolſano*, and is ſeated after the ſame manner, on a flat rock of a kind of red and white marble, which alſo furniſhes the materials for their houſes. This city is ſubject to moſt dangerous inundations, not only from the overflowing of the river, but from the brooks of *Levis* and *Ferſena*, which ſometimes precipitate themſelves with ſuch impetuoſity from the adjacent mountains, that they force great rocks along with them even into the town.

Trent is only fortified with a ſingle wall waſhed by the river *Adage*. The bridge and Biſhop's palace are much boaſted of by the country people, though the laſt is a low edifice of indifferent extent. The Biſhop is both a tem-

a temporal and ſpiritual Lord, and his territories are very conſiderable. Some place this country in *Germany*, and others in *Italy*, becauſe the Biſhop is a Prince of the Empire; but the common language of *Trent* is *Italian*, and the inhabitants of the country reckon it part of *Italy*; in which, however, they are not followed by their neighbours.

'In one of the chapels of the cathedral we were ſhewn a crucifix as big as the life, and gravely told that it bowed its head at the time of the council's being ſworn and proclaimed under it, to ſhew its approbation of the veracity of their decrees. They added, that nobody knows the materials of which it is compoſed, and for that reaſon would have us believe it was made without hands. It is called the Holy Crucifix, and the chapel in which it is placed being ſomewhat dark, they are building a moſt magnificent one for its reception.

In St. *Peter's* church they ſhew the chapel of Little St. *Simon*, and ſay, that in 1276 the *Jews* ſtole one *Simonin* or *little Simon*, a ſhoemaker's ſon, in the 28th month of his age, and after having killed the child in a moſt cruel manner, to drink his blood at one of their feaſts, threw his carcaſe into a water pipe, which now paſſes to the houſe where it is pretended this murder was committed, and where their ſynagogue was at that time, but the body being carried from thence into the river was found by ſome fiſhermen; when the affair being diſcovered, 39 of the *Jews* were executed, and the reſt baniſhed the city for ever. Pope

Sixtus IV. canonized the child, who being embalmed, is now to be ſeen in a veſſel upon the altar of the chapel dedicated to his memory, with a knife, pincers, and four great needles they made uſe of in tormenting him, and two ſilver goblets in which they drank his blood. The ſame ſtory is painted at *Francfort on the Maine*, under the bridge-gate.

CHAP. IV.

A Deſcription of the Places in the Road to Verona, *with a particular Account of that City. Our Author proceeds from thence to* Vicenza, *and thence to* Padua, *both of which Cities are deſcribed.*

FROM *Trent* we travelled to *Roveredo*, a ſmall city famous for its trade in ſilk; and proceeding thence to *Borguetto*, the laſt village in the territory of *Trent*, came to *Oſſenigo*, the firſt place belonging to the *Venetians*. On our leaving the firſt-mentioned city we travelled through what is called the wood of *Roveredo*, though there is ſcarce a ſhrub to be ſeen all the way, the ground being covered with rocks that lie ſcattered up and down at ſome diſtance from each other. It is a dangerous paſſage for travellers, as well as the foreſt of *Vergnara*, between *Oſſenigo* and the fort of *Guardara*, on account of the multitude of robbers that frequent theſe deſart places.

It being too late to reach the fort *Scluſe*, we were forced to lodge in the little village of *Seraino*. The fort is ſeated at the foot of a high rock, and the way leading to it is cut out of this rock, which has a precipice on the back ſide, at the bottom of which the *Adage* runs with a ſwift current.

After we had paſſed the fort, and for ſome time proceeded along the banks of the *Adage*, which here glides among the rocks, we at laſt came into a vaſt plain, that is in ſeveral places ſtony and barren, though in others it is well planted with olive and white mulberry-trees, as well as with vines: the laſt of which are planted at the foot of cherry-trees, and young elms, and joining themſelves from tree to tree form a very agreeable proſpect. Having paſſed the *Adage* in a ferry-boat two leagues from *Seraino*, we ſoon after diſcovered the city of *Verona*, where we arrived the ſame day.

On that ſide of the city where we entered the gate, we found many void ſpaces, and the ſtreets were ſcarce half paved, and though the reſt are ſomething better, yet generally ſpeaking, this city is but indifferently peopled, and the houſes are moſtly low and irregular built: the balconies are chiefly of wood, and the ſtreets dirty and generally very narrow. The ſituation of this city is, however, infinitely pleaſing, and the air very good. The *Adage* divides it in two parts, which have a communication by four bridges; and the caſtle of St. *Peter* being ſeated upon a riſing ground, affords a very fine proſpect of the adjacent country.

try. The fort of St. *Felix* is behind that of St. *Peter*, and both together command the city; but the reſt of the fortifications are both irregular and much out of repair.

The front or outward wall of the ancient amphitheatre of *Verona* is all deſtroyed, but the benches have been kept in tolerable repair. There are 44 of theſe. The circumference of the higheſt I found to be 530 paces, and of the loweſt 250, each ſtep is a foot and a half high and 26 inches broad. At each end of the arena between the benches is a portal of 25 feet high, by which is the entrance out of the ſtreet; and above each of theſe portals is a balcony 20 feet long, and 10 broad, ſurrounded with marble rails.

The cabinet of Count *Maſcardo*, which conſiſts of a gallery and ſix chambers full of pictures, books, rings, animals, plants, metals, extraordinary productions of nature, and the moſt exquiſite pieces of art, is ſo admirable, and the number of theſe curioſities ſo great, that even a catalogue of them would fill a volume. Among theſe are many inſtruments and utenſils uſed in the *Pagan* ſacrifices; ſeveral braſs figures that were hung up in their temples, in remembrance of ſome ſignal deliverance, and ſome pieces of workmanſhip out of ſtone aſbeſtos ſpun into thread like cotton.

We ſaw at *Verona* a very ſingular funeral: the body dreſſed in black, with a white linen cloak, a fine peruke upon its head, and a hat adorned with a garland of flowers was laid upon a quilt, with a counterpane of flowered

flowered ſilk red and yellow, and a pillow of the ſame ſtuff; after which it was carried open by four men through the ſtreets, the company following two and two, and ſuch as were never married wearing garlands, in imitation of the ancients, who had their *Corona Pudicitiæ*, or Garland of Chaſtity.

On our travelling from *Verona* to *Vicenza* the country appeared very fertile, well cultivated, and generally level; and their trees, on which they raiſe their vines, are here planted lozenge wiſe. We dined at the little village *La Torre*, the boundary between the *Veroneſe* and the *Vicentine* territories. We here found the wines very ſweet, but the bread, though made of excellent flour, for want of good management, as heavy as a lump of earth; and the reſt of our dinner was only a diſh of grey peaſe fried in oil, which was very ſurpriſing in ſo plentiful a country, eſpecially as we had better fare among the mountains. *Vicenza* is ſcarce half ſo big as *Verona*, and but ſlenderly fortified with an old wall; and though four ſmall rivers meet near it, none of them are navigable. Among their churches the cathedral is remarkable for ſeveral good pictures; and the church belonging to the religious of St. *Catherine* has three very fine altars.

The town-houſe, though much boaſted of by the *Italians*, is but an indifferent ſtructure, as indeed are many others, which among them paſs for magnificent buildings; nothing being more natural to the *Italians* than to be laviſh in

their

their titles, whence they frequently give the name of Palace to thoſe edifices, which in other parts would ſcarcely paſs for a handſome ſeat; and frequently ſtile that a Chamber of Audience, which, in *England*, is called a large parlour.

Among other edifices, we ſaw a ſmall country ſeat about half a league from the city, that belonged to the Marquiſs of *Capra*. It is a ſquare building, in the middle of which is the hall, that has a ſmall dome, and at each angle of the ſquare are two chambers and a cloſet. It has ſome good pictures, and being ſituated on an aſcent, is very pleaſant.

In our return from this country ſeat, we took a view of the church of our Lady of *Montberic*, when the Prior gravely told us, that this image of our Lady came out of the earth in the ſame place where it now ſtands, from whence it is not to be removed; for he added, that 10,000 men have been employed to carry it to *Vicenza*, but were unable to perform the taſk. The picture in the dining-room, performed by *Paul* of *Verona*, repreſenting St. *Gregory* at dinner, with ſome pilgrims, is a moſt excellent piece. The ruins of the old amphitheatre at *Vicenza* are hid under other buildings. The theatre in the academy of the Olympics, is the work of the great architect *Palladio*, as is the triumphal arch without the gate that leads into the plain, called the Field of *Mars*; this is executed after the manner of the ancients.

The garden of the Count *Valmanara* is much boaſted of by the people of *Vicenza*. But though it has a handſome canal, curious knots, and

and diviſions, and a moſt delightful viſto of orange and citron-trees, it is far from being anſwerable to the inſcription over the garden-gate, which begins in the following pompous ſtrain. *Stop, dear Traveller, thou who ſearcheſt for curious things, and inchanting places; for here thou may'ſt find ſatisfaction. Enter this delicious garden and take a full taſte of all ſorts of pleaſures. The Count* de Valmanara *gives thee leave*, &c.

The road between *Vicenza* and *Padua* nearly reſembles that between *Verona* and *Vicenza*. About an hour after we left this laſt city, we paſſed the *Tezenza*, and at length arrived at *Padua*, which on account of its univerſity, is ſtiled the Learned. This is a large, and yet a very poor city, ſeated in the midſt of a moſt fruitful country, it having many void places without houſes, and many houſes without inhabitants, which is alſo the caſe of ſome other of the neighbouring places.

This city fell into the hands of the *Venetians* in 1406, and in 1519 they included the ſuburbs within the fortifications, which are now ready to fall. The ſtreets of this city are adorned on each ſide with piazzas, that afford a convenient ſhelter againſt the rain; but make them dark and narrow, and give an opportunity to many murders, robberies, and inſolent actions committed by the ſcholars. [Some people of underſtanding here are of opinion, that *Padua* was formerly a ſea-port, both on account of its ancient grandeur and riches; and from maſts and anchors being ſometimes dug out of the ground.

our

ground. But theſe, perhaps, may be the wrecks of ſhips left in a canal leading to that city.

The church of St. *Anthony* of *Liſbon*, otherwiſe called St. *Anthony* of *Padua*, is both very large, and magnificently adorned with carving, painting, and very ſumptuous tombs. The picture in freſco in the chapel of St. *Felix*, by the famous *Giotto*, is a moſt admirable piece. The chapel of St. *Anthony* is 40 feet long, and 25 feet broad; the body of the ſaint lies entombed under the altar, which is very rich and magnificent, and they pretend that his bones ſend forth an odoriferous ſmell *. The chapel is covered all over with white marble, upon which is repreſented in baſſo relievo the miracles wrought by this ſaint, performed by *Tullius Lombardus* and *Sanſovin*. Before the altar hang 36 large ſilver lamps, which burn night and day in honour of this ſaint.

The church of St. *Juſtina* is very large and magnificent, though not quite finiſhed. The pavement is compoſed of red, black, and white marble ſquares, and the roof of the great church has ſeven domes, and two more on each arm of the croſs. There are in it 24 fine marble altars, each of a different colour, beſides the great altar, which is very magnificent. The baſſo relievo of the benches of the choir repreſent the prophecies of the *Old Teſtament* relating to *Chriſt*, with their accompliſhment in the *New*, and is a ſurpriſing

* See Mr. *Addiſon's* Travels, chap. XI.

work.

work. The hiſtory of the Martyrdom of St. *Juſtina* over the great altar, is by the excellent hand of *Paul* of *Verona*. The monaſtery is a vaſt pile of building with no leſs than ſix cloyſters, and as many courts and gardens. I omit the ſtory of the image of the Virgin, which it is ſaid flew from *Conſtantinople*, when the *Turks* became maſters of that city, and ſhall paſs over the other Saints kept in this church. The great place near it, which is 256 feet long, and 86 broad, was formerly called the Field of *Mars*, but has ſince changed its name into that of *Prato della Valle*, or, The Meadow of the Valley. The hall of the town-houſe is 110 paces long and 40 broad, but dark; it, however, contains many monuments of illuſtrious perſons, among which is that of the Marchioneſs *de Obizzi*, a lady diſtinguiſhed by her virtue, which may be truly ſaid to have ſurpaſſed that of *Suſanna* and *Lucretia*, ſince, when ſhe ſaw death preſent before her, ſhe reſolved to ſuffer it courageouſly, rather than permit her chaſtity to be violated; and the *Paduans* deſerve praiſe for eternizing the memory of ſuch ſingular virtue that met with ſuch barbarous treatment. The ſtory is this: A gentleman of *Padua* being paſſionately in love with this young and beautiful lady, found an opportunity, in the abſence of the Marquis her huſband, to get into her chamber when ſhe was in bed with her only ſon, who was about five years old. He carried the child into another room, and then probably tried the ſofteſt and moſt gentle methods before he proceeded to acts of violence; but at laſt,

finding that all his perſuaſions could not prevail, his love turned to fury, and he was ſo tranſported with rage, that he ſtabbed her. The murderer, however, was ſoon taken into cuſtody upon ſuſpicion: he was known to be fond of the Marchioneſs, the child gave ſome information, the neighbours affirmed they had ſeen him in that part of the city, and one of his ſleeve-buttons was found upon the bed, which was fellow to that he ſtill wore. Theſe circumſtances being ſtrong preſumptions of his guilt, he was put to the torture both ordinary and extraordinary; but he ſtill denied the fact, and after 15 years impriſonment, by the importunity of his friends obtained his liberty. However, ſome months after, the young Marquis, the child he had taken from the embraces of his mother, ſhot him through the head with a piſtol, and thus revenged her death, and is now in *Germany* in the Emperor's ſervice.

CHAP. V.

An Account of the City of Venice: *its public Buildings, and Curioſities; with the Manners and Diverſions of the Inhabitants: the Power of the Doge, and Nobility.*

WE left *Padua* on the 20th of *December* 1687, and came to *Venice* the ſame night in good time, having ſeen by the way many handſome villages and fine country houſes, belonging to noble *Venetians*, till coming to

Meſtre,

Meſtre, a little city on the ſhore of the Gulph, five miles from *Venice*, we took a gondola which carried us thither in an hour and a half.

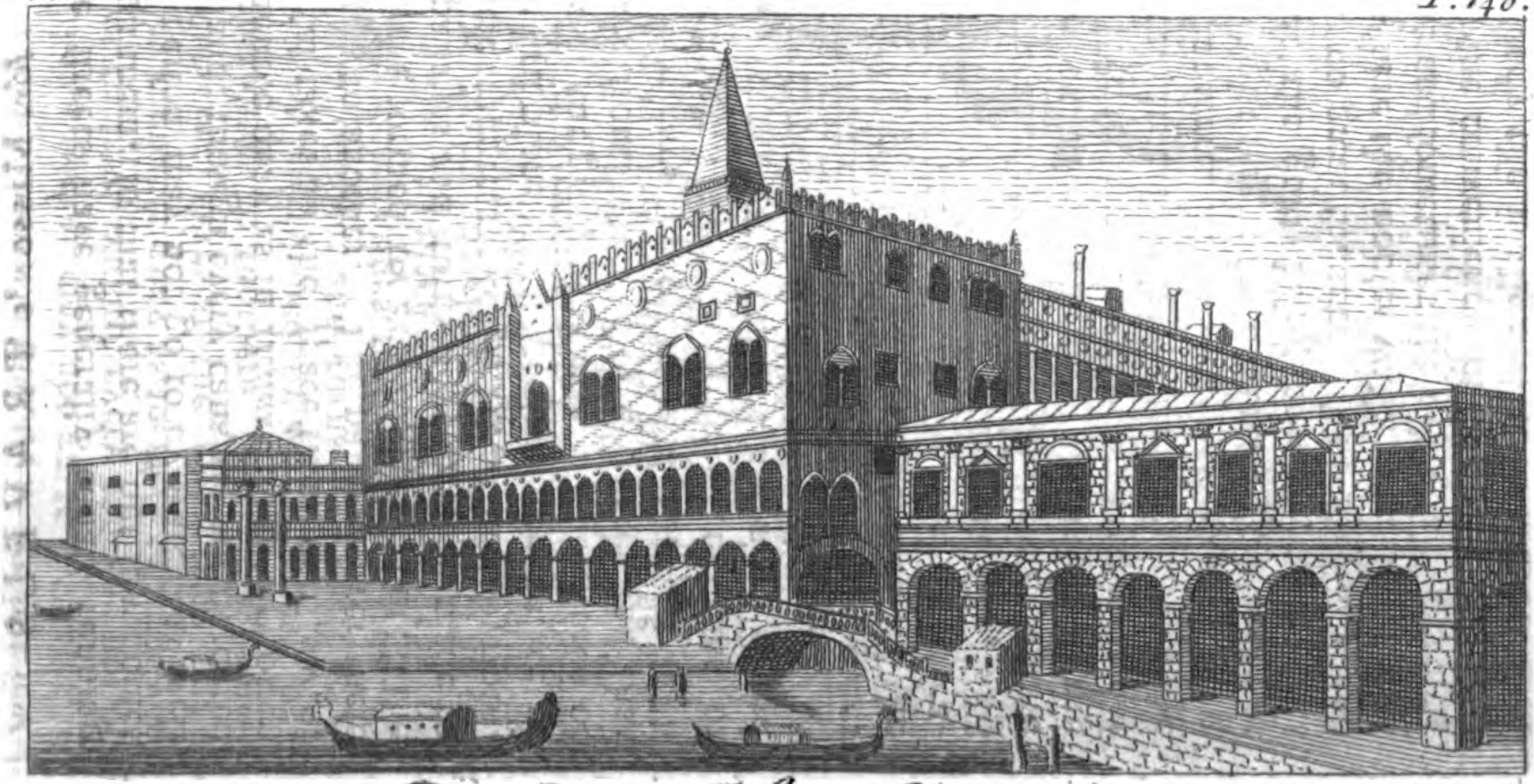
To form a true idea of *Venice*, the reader muſt imagine 30 or 40 tall ſteeples ariſing out of the ſea at the diſtance of a league and a half from the continent: all Geographers agree, that *Venice* is compoſed of 72 iſlands, by which one would imagine that there were 72 little hills, one near the other, and that theſe ſmall eminences being all inhabited, have, at laſt, formed the city of *Venice*; but this is not ſtrictly true. *Venice* is generally flat, and built on piles in the water, which waſhes the foundations of the houſes to the height of four or five feet. They have, indeed, made the beſt uſe of ſeveral iſlands of a reaſonable bigneſs; but there are not 72 of them, nor any thing like that number; for the ſtreets are very narrow, and moſt of them ſeem to have been raiſed up with mud and rubbiſh, eſpecially along the canals; but if all the diviſions formed by the canals were reckoned as iſlands, we ſhould find near 200; and, it muſt be farther obſerved, that the number of theſe iſlands might be increaſed, and new ones made, by fixing piles and building houſes upon them.

Some reckon *Venice* to be eight miles, and others only ſeven in compaſs; but I have ſeveral reaſons to believe that it does not exceed five, and that the number of its inhabitants does not at preſent amount to more than 130 or 140,000 ſouls.

The ſtreets have generally canals running through them, ſo that there are but few houſes that a perſon may not go to by water, as well as by land, though every canal is not bordered by a double quay as in *Holland*; for very often the canal takes all the ſpace from one row of buildings to another. The paſſages over theſe canals are formed by 450 bridges; but all the little paſſages and turns that muſt be made to find theſe bridges, render *Venice* a true labyrinth.

The firſt place we viſited was the palace of St. *Mark*, the glory of *Venice*. The church of St. *Mark* fronts one end of a ſquare, and that of St. *Geminian* the other, and between both theſe churches the Procuraties, or Inns of Court, are regularly built of fine marble, and border both ſides of it with lofty piazzas.

At a ſmall diſtance from thence is another ſquare 250 paces long, and 80 broad called the *Broglio*, the extremity of which reaches to the ſea-ſide; the Doge's palace takes up one ſide, and the Procuraties are continued on the other. The tower of St. *Mark* being near the angle of the ſquare, it in ſome meaſure ſpoils the ſymmetry of the place. Its height is 360 feet, including the angel that ſerves for a weather-cock, and being formerly gilt might be diſcerned 30 leagues at ſea; but the gold being now worn off, it is ſeen at no great diſtance. The *Broglio* is the place where the nobles walk, who ſometimes take one and ſometimes the other ſide, according to the conveniency of the ſun or ſhade, and no body elſe is allowed to walk on that ſide with them, though the other is free for



The Doge's Palace at Venice.

every body; and in this they are so exact, that when a young nobleman arrives at the age that qualifies him for sitting in the council, four Noblemen, his friends, introduce him the first day into the *Broglio*; and also if any nobleman is excluded from the council, he is no longer admitted into that side of the [illegible].

About the ninth century the marchants of *Venice* are said to have transported the body of St. *Marc* from [illegible] to the [illegible], and as Christ is [illegible] to have [illegible] his [illegible] in prison with these words [illegible], Mark, [illegible] [illegible] was received with the [illegible] by the Senate of *Venice*, [illegible] ordered [illegible] ten in the open [illegible] held [illegible] *Marc* [illegible] and the [illegible] St. [illegible] honor [illegible] the [illegible] they were [illegible] or [illegible], they now [illegible] where it is.

The [illegible] church [illegible] and St. *Marc*, [illegible] more than [illegible] chapel, and the [illegible] Canons of St. *Marc* wears a mitre [illegible] a bishop, and has no dependence [illegible] Patriarch. I saw him [illegible] in [illegible] on [illegible] He must always [illegible] *Venice*, and his annual revenue [illegible] Betling.

The church of St. *Marc* is a [illegible] [illegible] manner, it being a [illegible] [illegible] is somewhat dark, [illegible] [illegible] The roof has several domes, [illegible]

every body; and in this they are ſo exact, that when a young nobleman arrives at the age that qualifies him for ſitting in the council, four Noblemen, his friends, introduce him the firſt day into the *Broglio*; and alſo if any nobleman is excluded from the council, he is no longer admitted into that ſide of the ſquare.

About the ninth century the merchants of *Venice* are ſaid to have tranſported the body of St. *Mark* from *Alexandria* in *Egypt* to this city, and as Chriſt is ſaid to have ſaluted this Evangeliſt in priſon with theſe words, *Peace be unto thee*, Mark, *my Evangeliſt*, ſo the body of this ſaint was received with the ſame words by the Senate of *Venice*, who ordered them to be written in the open book held by the lion of St. *Mark* in the arms of *Venice*, and the church of St. *Mark* to be built to his honour; though at the ſame time they were ſo careleſs of his ſhrine or tomb, that they now cannot preciſely tell where it is.

The patriarchal church dedicated to St. *Peter* and St. *Mark*, is no more than the Doge's chapel, and the Primicerio or Dean of the Canons of St. *Mark* wears a mitre and rochet, like a Biſhop, and has no dependance on the Patriarch. I ſaw him officiate in great pomp on *Chriſtmas-day*. He muſt always be a noble *Venetian*, and his annual revenue may be about 1000 *l.* ſterling.

The church of St. *Mark* is a ſquare edifice after the *Greek* manner, it being a croſs ſhortened; but it is ſomewhat dark, and not very lofty. The roof has ſeveral domes, and that in

the middle is larger than the reſt. On the outſide are a vaſt number of ſtatues, among which the *Adam* and *Eve*, by *Ritedo*, are very remarkable. Over the porch are four brazen horſes, which a learned Antiquary told me, belonged formerly to the chariot of the Sun, and were a ſingular ornament to a triumphal arch erected by the *Roman* Senate, in honour of *Nero*, after his victory over the *Parthians*. *Conſtantine*, the Great carried them from *Rome* to *Conſtantinople*, where they ſtood in the Hippodrome, till they were brought from thence by the *Venetians*. They plainly appear to have been once gilt.

But the greateſt curioſity belonging to St. *Mark's* church is the vaſt quantity of moſaic work, with which both the roof and pavement are covered. Inſtead of making uſe of natural ſtones, which would have taken up too much time in poliſhing and preparing, they have employed a compoſition of glaſs and enamel melted together in a crucible, which takes a moſt lively and bright colour, that is incapable of fading or being ſtained. Every piece of the moſaic of St. *Mark* is a little cube, of which the field is moſaic finely gilt: theſe cubes being exactly joined together were regularly painted with all the draperies and ornaments, and being afterwards put into a furnace, the colouring was ſo incorporated with the ſubſtance of the work, that it has now laſted near 850 years, without loſing any part of its beauty.

The pavement of the church is not inferior to the roof, it being compoſed of jaſper, porphyry,

phyry, and marble of ſeveral colours formed into compartments.

Among all the relics, miraculous images, and other ſuppoſed holy rarities, I ſhall only mention the rock ſtruck by *Moſes* in the *Wilderneſs* in the chapel of *Madona della Scarpa*, at the end of the font. It is of a greyiſh marble, and the three holes, out of which the water is pretended to have iſſued, are placed in a triangular form, about two inches aſunder. But as each of theſe holes is no bigger than a gooſe-quill, it was impoſſible for them to furniſh water in ſo ſmall a time ſufficient to quench the thirſt of 600,000 men, with their wives, children, and cattle. In the middle of the portico of the church, over-againſt the door, they ſhew a piece of porphyry in the pavement, where Pope *Alexander* III. ſet his foot on the neck of the Emperor *Frederic Barbaroſſa*.

From St. *Mark's* church we were conducted to the treaſury, of which three Procurators of St. *Mark* are always guardians, and which is never opened but in the preſence of one of them. In the firſt apartment, we were ſhewn ſome relics, and in particular what was pretended to be ſeveral pieces of the true croſs, and ſome of the Virgin *Mary's* milk and hair. From thence we went into another room where the real treaſure is kept, moſt of which was brought from *Conſtantinople* with the above-mentioned brazen horſes: the moſt conſiderable pieces here are the two crowns of the kingdom of *Cyprus* and *Candia*, many veſſels of agate, the root of an emerald, and a rock cryſtal:

all

all which are ſaid to have belonged to *Conſtantine*. A ſeal eight inches in diameter made of one ſingle garnet. A ſaphire weighing ten ounces; twelve croſslets of gold adorned with pearls; as many head-tires in the form of crowns, worn upon certain feſtivals by the maids of honour to the Empreſs *Helena*; a cup made of a ſingle turquois, ſeven inches in diameter, and three and a half deep, with *Egyptian* characters upon it; and many other things of great value; but the Duke's como, or cap of ſtate, is in my opinion, the moſt magnificent piece to be ſeen there, though *Camerarius* values it at no more than 200,000 crowns. The circle is of gold, and the bonnet of crimſon velvet, all over inriched with precious ſtones, and very large pearls. *Charles Paſcal* is of opinion, that this is the *Phrygian* bonnet or *Trojan* mitre, brought into *Italy* by *Antenor*, the figure of which is repreſented in ſeveral ancient ſtatues and medals. I alſo here ſaw the pretended manuſcript of the original Goſpel of St. *Mark*, the leaves of which are of parchment very much torn, defaced, and ſo rotten, that wherever it is touched ſomething ſticks to the fingers. It is in quarto, of two fingers thickneſs, and ſhut up in a gilt box made in the ſhape of a book; but there are only here and there ſome traces of imperfect characters to be ſeen on the moiſt parchment: it is diſputed whether it is wrote in *Latin* or *Greek*; and there does not appear any reaſon for their aſſerting that it is of St. *Mark*'s own writing.

Next adjoining to St. *Mark's* church is the palace of St *Mark*, a great maſs of bu lding after the *Gothic* manner, but very magnificent. It has, however, been very often defaced by fire, ſo that the reparations being made at different times, have rendered it not ſo uniform as it would otherwiſe have been. That part which faces the canal, is excellently deſigned, and built of a very hard kind of ſtone brought from *Iſtria*; and were all the reſt like this, it might paſs for an exquiſite piece of architecture. However, as it is, it makes a venerable appearance. Here the Duke reſides, and the council of ſtate, and other aſſemblies meet. The apartments are ſpacious, lofty, and well wainſcotted; but are not ſo light as thoſe of modern buildings.

The hall appointed for the meeting of the great council, in whom the ſovereignty is properly lodged, is very large, and adorned with curious paintings, particularly the pictures of all their Dukes: the hiſtory of the taking of *Conſtantinople* in 1192, and Pope *Alexander* ſetting his foot on the Emperor *Barbaroſſa's* neck, or rather ſhoulder. The rebellion of *Bajamonta* againſt the Senate in 1210, gave riſe to the little arſenal kept in this palace, from whence there is a paſſage to the hall of the great council, that in caſe ſuch another deſign ſhould break out while they are aſſembled, they may be readily ſupplied with arms for their defence. From the ſame cauſe they erected the little judgment-ſeat, called the Loggietta, at the foot of St. *Mark's* tower, in ſight of the palace, and the great council-chamber. Here

are

are always ſome Procurators of St. *Mark* upon the watch, while the great council meet and deliberate on matters of ſtate.

This arſenal is provided with a conſiderable number of fuſees and muſkets ready charged, beſides many other arms. They have here an engine that will light 500 matches at once, and ſome very curious arms of an ancient make, among which is a ſmall trunk with ſix little guns, which *Carrara*, the laſt Lord of *Padua*, who was infamous for his inhumanity, ſent as a preſent to a lady, and is ſo contrived by certain ſprings, that upon opening of the trunk, the guns all fired at once, and killed her. They likewiſe ſhewed us ſome little pocket croſs-bows, and ſteel arrows, with which this tyrant uſed to kill ſuch as paſſed by, without their knowing from whence they received their wounds; and various whimſical locks and bolts with which he uſed to keep his concubines confined. We alſo ſaw here the two little ſtatues of *Adam* and *Eve*, which *Albert Durer* made while in priſon, with only the point of his pen-knife, and which procured his liberty.

We muſt not here forget the lion's mouth, under the inner portico of this palace, and in ſeveral places of the galleries, into which any one has the liberty of caſting a note, to give advice of any ſecret tranſactions to the Inquiſitors, who have the keys of the boxes into which theſe notes fall, and ſometimes reward the people for ſecret accuſations, when they diſcover themſelves by joining a piece they had torn off the billet.

The

The library is kept in the Procuraties oppoſite to the palace on the other ſide of the *Broglio*. But the books are neither numerous, ſcarce, nor in the beſt condition; and there are but few manuſcripts, which are moſtly *Greek*. However, it has many excellent pictures done by *Titian*, and other great maſters, and ſeveral *Greek* ſtatues that are exquiſitely fine, as that of an *Apollo*, a *Venus*, a *Ganymede*, and two *Gladiators*. Some are of opinion, that *Venice* has as many valuable pictures as *Rome*; but whether this be true, I will not pretend to determine. Only I ſhall obſerve, that the moſt celebrated pieces we ſaw here, either in the churches, or in any other public place, are the Wedding at *Cana*, by *Paul Veroneſe*, in the refectory of St. *George* Major; the Preſentation of the Virgin in the *School of Charity*, and St. *Peter*, Martyr, in St. *John* and St. *Paul's*, both by *Titian*.

To return to the churches: it is one of the peculiarities of *Venice*, that ſome of theſe edifices are dedicated to ſaints who were never canonized; ſuch as the good man *Job*, the prophets *Moſes*, *Samuel*, *Jeremiah*, *Daniel*, and *Zachary*, with ſome others. One of the fineſt of theſe is that dedicated to St. *Moſes*; it has a magnificent front built by *Alexander Tremignone*, at the expence of the Procurator *Vincint Fini*. Several relics are preſerved in this church, which it is pretended are both very authentic and very potent: but ſince they only conſiſt of arms, legs, and jaw-bones, I will not trouble the reader with a catalogue

of

of them. As for St. *Samuel*'s church, there is nothing remarkable to be ſeen in it. St. *Job*'s is a very fine building; in the veſtry is kept the body of St. *Luke*, and the *Benedictines* of St. *Juſtina* at *Padua* have another; but as the Pope has declared for the former, the Monks of *Padua* have prudently taken the reſolution to be ſilent. At St. *Jeremy*'s, which is a fine edifice, they have one of that Prophet's teeth; and if the reſt had imitated ſo judicious an example, we might perhaps have had the pleaſure to have ſeen one of *Moſes*'s horns, and *Job*'s ſcabs. The great altar, and the tomb of St. *John* the Martyr, Duke of *Alexandria*, are the moſt remarkable things I obſerved at St. *Daniel*'s. St. *Zachary*'s is a fine building; the architecture is not modern, but the front is enriched with fine marble, and the inſide beautified with many ornaments and magnificent altars.

As to the other churches, thoſe of St. *George* Major, and *Della Salute* are finely adorned with Moſaic work; but in this reſpect they are not to be compared with St. *Mark*'s, though they greatly exceed it in Architecture. Of theſe churches the beſt judges give the preference to St. *George*'s, but common eyes find ſomething in the church *Della Salute* that appears more agreeable. The great altar in St. *George*'s is enriched with the fineſt marble, curiouſly wrought, and adorned with ſeveral ſtatues, the chief of which are the four Evangeliſts ſupporting a world, on which there is a *Padre Eterno*, the whole of braſs gilt. The ſeats of

the

the Canons round the choir are of walnut-tree, on which the life of St. *Benedict* is repreſented in very fine baſſo relievo, where the rules of perſpective are well obſerved. They alſo pretend to have in this church the body of St. *Stephen*, the Protomartyr, which a pious woman called *Juliana* brought from *Jeruſalem* to *Conſtantinople*, from whence it was afterwards tranſported to *Venice*, by one *Peter* a Monk. The whole ſtory is told at length in two long *Latin* inſcriptions.

The church *Della Salute* was erected by the public, in conformity to a vow made to the Virgin, for a deliverance from the plague. The choir, altars, dome, and veſtry are all extremely beautiful; and it is adorned both without and within with about 130 marble ſtatues. On the great altar is a ſtatue of the Virgin holding the infant *Jeſus* in her arms, while the Genius of *Venice* is on her right hand, imploring her aſſiſtance to ſtop the progreſs of the peſtilence, and on her left, *Peſtilence* is flying, purſued by an Angel with a torch in his hand; St. *Mark* is alſo preſent, with St. *Lawrence*, *Juſtiniani*, and ſeveral others. All theſe ſtatues are of fine marble, and wrought by a curious hand. I dare not undertake to deſcribe all the embelliſhments of this noble ſtructure.

St. *James de Rialto* is ſaid to be the firſt church built at *Venice*; but notwithſtanding its boaſted antiquity, it has been ſo often damaged and repaired, that it may be reckoned a new ſtructure. Its altar in the great chapel is of

white marble, adorned with a fine ſtatue of St. *James*, done by *Victoria*.

St. *Peter di Caſtello*, which is the Epiſcopal and Patriarchal church, is pretty large, and the front is worthy of notice, on account of its beautiful ſimplicity; but though no extraordinary care has been taken to embelliſh this edifice, there are ſome very conſiderable ornaments and ſeveral remarkable things to be ſeen in it. I have obſerved ſome devout perſons kiſs a ſtone chair which ſtands in this church on the right hand by the wall, between the ſecond and third altar. They pretend that St. *Peter* made uſe of it when he was at *Antioch*; and a *Sacriſtan* informed me, that it was a preſent from *Michael Palæologus*, Emperor of *Conſtantinople*.

The Monks of St. *Michael*, between *Venice* and *Murano*, have, in the chapel of the family of *Priolo*, a fine croſs, which is thought to be endued with the virtue of appeaſing tempeſts; and its hiſtory, which is full of aſtoniſhing wonders, is written on a ſcroll of vellum. It was formerly the cuſtom for no veſſel to ſet ſail from the port of *Venice*, till the pilot and all the ſhip's crew had recommended themſelves to the protection of this miraculous croſs: but the heat of this devotion is now much abated. The choir of this chapel is much admired for the richneſs and beauty of its ornaments. In a little chamber near this choir is a map of the world drawn by a Monk, and adorned with miniatures: this is certainly a curious piece.

The

The Monk who ſhewed us this laſt place carried us to a little but magnificent chapel at a ſmall diſtance, and told us that the people generally believed that it was built by a courtezan with the profits of her vocation, but aſſured us that they were miſtaken. The convent to which this chapel belongs is a large building moſt agreeably ſituated, for from hence we had the proſpect of *Venice*, *Murano*, *Lido*, *Terra Firma*, and ſeveral places in the Lagunes, without mentioning the walks and gardens that belong to the convent.

Beſides theſe and many other churches, there are public edifices divided into chapels, halls, chambers, and lodgings, which belong to fraternities of Monks and other ſocieties, and are called *Scuole:* of theſe I ſaw at leaſt 35, and I doubt not of there being more; among the reſt there are five called *Scuole Grandi*, which are embelliſhed with ſuch art and coſt, that they may vie with the fineſt churches both in the richneſs and beauty of their ornaments.

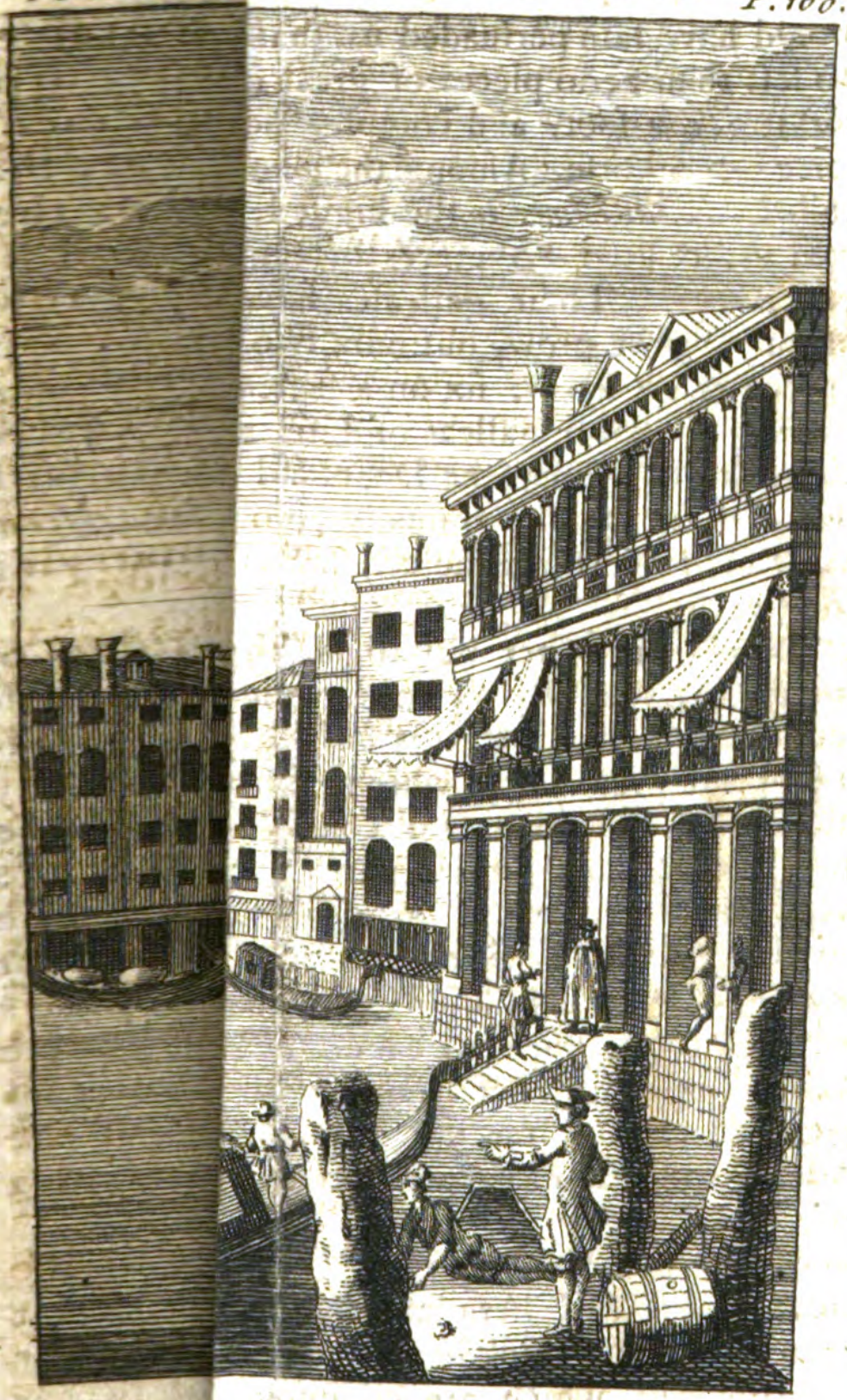
The arſenal of *Venice* challenges precedence among the firſt in *Europe:* but as it may be confeſſed that it is a place of great conſequence, ſo on the other hand it ought to be conſidered that it is the only one the *Venetians* have in *Italy*; and that in its incloſure is contained all their ammunition, ſtores for their navy, caſting houſes, rope-yards, forges, galleys, galleaſes, and the *Bucentaure* itſelf; beſides the docks for refitting their ſhips. Notwithſtanding which, we ought not to believe more than half what they tell us in relation to it; for our guide

would have fain perſuaded us, that it contained no leſs than 2500 pieces of great cannon, arms for 100,000 foot, and complete accoutrements for 20,000 horſe. Among the men of war, that called *The Redeemer* is the biggeſt, and as they told us, carried 80 pieces of cannon and 14 padereroes. Their galleaſes have three rows of guns in the prow, but only two in the poop, and carry 92 ſlaves, ſix on a bench. The *Bucentaure* is a large galleas of ſtate, finely carved and gilt, in which the Doge and Senate with many of the Nobles annually go out on *Aſcenſion-Day*, to perform the ceremony of marrying the ſea.

As to their other buildings, the bridge of the *Rialto*, founded on 10,000 elm piles, challenges the firſt place: it is built over the middle of the great canal which divides the city in the figure of an S, and conſiſts of only one arch that forms the third part of a circle, the whole extent of which is 90 feet, and in the middle it is 24 in height. It is ſtrongly built of great blocks of a kind of white marble. It has three rows of ſhops, which divide it into three ſtreets; one large one in the middle, and two other little ones on the ſides. Moſt of the other bridges at *Venice* are alſo compoſed of a ſingle arch.

All the beſt houſes are on each ſide of the great canal, and here are many magnificent palaces, whoſe chief beauty conſiſts in their frontiſpieces, which are commonly of two or three ſorts of architecture.

The



BIBLIOTHECA BODLEIANA

The Lagunes contribute not a little to the unwholeſomeneſs of the air of *Venice*, and their water is generally bad, for though they have 150 ſprings, there are only two or three that afford good water; whence moſt of the private perſons of note preſerve their rain-water in ciſterns. The wines generally drank, are either exceſſive ſweet or ſour, and their bread is very ill made; for let it be ever ſo new, it is as hard as a biſcuit, and muſt be broken with a hammer. The women of quality do not even ſhew their faces in the churches, and the ordinary women wear over ther heads a large ſcarf, which opens a little about their eyes. The females are educated in convents till they are married, without their being allowed to ſee their future huſbands; whence the men commonly remedy the defects of their wives by keeping miſtreſſes. Many who are of a tender conſcience, ſatisfy themſelves with living with women whom they deſign to marry, which is frequently not performed till a few days or hours before the death of one of the parties; but the moſt general method is to keep their miſtreſſes at a certain allowance, as long as both parties agree, and this is ſo frequently practiſed here, that thoſe who are not able to be at the expence of keeping one woman, join with two or three more, who lie with her by turns, without the leaſt jealouſy. In ſhort, the practice of keeping miſtreſſes is ſo general at *Venice*, that the mothers of young noblemen are commonly the firſt who bargain with a poor girl's father or mother, to have her for

the uſe of their ſons at a certain rate, to be paid monthly or yearly, as they can beſt agree.

The Carnival commences here the ſecond holiday in *Chriſtmas*, when they begin to wear maſks, and open the theatres and gaming-houſes. In the beginning they act with ſome moderation, but the nearer they come towards *Shrove-Tueſday* the more their madneſs increaſes. Theſe extravagances are allowed by the Senate of *Venice*, to divert the people from feeling the heavy burden of their government, which without ſuch amuſements would be intolerable. Beſides, the vaſt number of ſtrangers who come to *Venice* from all parts, to ſee the diverſions of the Carnival, brings great ſums of money to the city. I was credibly informed, that during the laſt Carnival there were no leſs than ſeven ſovereign Princes, and 30,000 other foreigners.

Their eunuchs make a prepoſterous figure in their operas; for it appears very odd to ſee one of theſe mutilated fellows act the part of a bully, and another with his withered wrinkled face repreſenting a young lover; and in every opera a buffoon intermixes his fooleries with the moſt ſerious and tragical parts. Their comedies are ſo ridiculous, that in other places they would ſcarcely paſs for tolerable farces; for Harlequin is commonly the head actor; and to make the ſpectators laugh, his grimaces are backed with the moſt rank bawdy that can be uttered.

The aſſemblies where they play at baſſet are called *Ridotti*. Ten or twelve rooms may ſome-

ſometimes be ſeen with gaming-tables in each, crouded with gameſters maſked, with ladies of quality and courtezans. They have alſo certain rooms where liquors and ſweet-meats are ſold. Every perſon thus maſked, provided he is well dreſſed, has the liberty of talking to the ladies even of the higheſt quality. Nobody, not even the huſband himſelf, taking notice at that time of what is ſaid to his wife, becauſe the maſk is ſacred; though this ſometimes gives occaſion to an intrigue, in a place where the ſcarcity of opportunity prompts them to do more with the wink of an eye, than in other countries with a long courtſhip. The chief place of maſquerading is St. *Mark's* ſquare, where you may put yourſelf in what diſguiſe you pleaſe, provided you maintain the figure of the perſon you aſſume. For here Harlequins ridicule one another very handſomely, and thoſe who perſonate Doctors hold learned diſputes. But ſuch as have no inclination to venture upon theſe engagements, may appear in the habit of a nobleman, or in ſome foreign dreſs, and be only ſpectators. All the maſkers muſt be without ſwords.

In this ſquare are alſo puppet-ſhews, rope-dancers, and fortune-tellers, whoſe little ſtages are filled with globes, ſpheres, and other aſtronomical inſtruments.

I ſhall not deſcribe their bull-baitings, gooſe-hunting, wreſtling, boxing, balls, and races upon the water, or their feaſt of *Shrove-Tueſday*, when they cut off a bull's head in the preſence of the whole Senate, in memory of a victory

obtained

obtained in *Friuli*. But it muſt not be omitted, that the Carnival is not the only time when maſks are in requeſt at *Venice*, there being no feaſt where there are not uſed more or leſs: as at the audiences of Ambaſſadors; on *Aſcenſion-Day*, &c. all which are very profitable to the watermen, who, knowing all the turns and by-ways, keep a correſpondence with the waiting women, and for a good reward will furniſh a ladder of cord for an intrigue; one of their main buſineſſes being pimping. The *Venetian* gondolas may be hired either from place to place, by the hour, or by the day; and one of the beſt of them may be had for five or ſix ſhillings a day. They are prettily contrived, and very light. They are generally 30 or 32 feet long, and 4 or 5 broad, and a perſon may ſit in them much at his eaſe, under a cover like that of a coach, with glaſſes on both ſides. The boatmen are very dexterous in their buſineſs, and manage their oars with ſurprizing facility, ſtanding with their faces towards the place to which they are going. All the gondolas muſt be black, and even the little room is generally covered with black cloth or ſerge; but foreigners are not confined to this rule. The gondolas, particularly of the Ambaſſadors, are extremely magnificent.

With reſpect to the Doge or Duke of *Venice*, he has only the ſhadow of greatneſs, without any real ſubſtance. He has, indeed, ſome outward marks of grandeur, but theſe are beſtowed on him only as he is repreſentative of the Republic, as Ambaſſadors are of their maſters; for

all

all his counſellors have a conſtant eye over his actions, and have authority to viſit his cloſet every hour. It is not in his power to pardon a criminal: he cannot ſo much as paſs over to the continent without permiſſion from the ſtate; and he no ſooner ſets his foot on ſhore than he loſes his dignity, and is conſidered as nothing more than a bare nobleman of *Venice*. When he dies there is no public mourning; he is beſides as much ſubject to the laws as the meaneſt perſon, and the inquiſition of ſtate is chiefly levelled at his power, which is ſo ſtraitened, that except two or three inconſiderable privileges, he poſſeſſes nothing beyond other noblemen. The principal of theſe are, his having a double voice in the grand council, the diſpoſal of ſeveral little offices belonging to the palace, and the nomination of the Primicerio and Canons of St. *Mark*. His honours are only paid him as the marks of the ſovereignty of the Commonwealth, in which ſenſe he bears the title of *Duke*, and of *His Serenity*, which laſt title is here eſteemed above that of *Highneſs*; and when he appears abroad upon any ſolemn occaſion, he has a torch carried before him, with a folding-chair that has two arms and no back; he has beſides eight ſilver trumpets, and as many ſtandards with the arms of *Venice*, and perhaps ſome hautboys. Of theſe ſtandards two are white, two red, two violet, and two blue, which are ſaid to ſignify Peace, War, Truce, and the League. The two red ones were at this time carried firſt; the State being then engaged in a war againſt the *Turks*;

but

but in time of peace, the white one proceeds the reſt. He has alſo a kind of umbrello carried after him. Upon theſe occaſions the Doge is generally accompanied by the Nuncio, and the Ambaſſadors reſiding at *Venice*, who wear their hats; and the Doge never pulls off his ducal coronet, except when the hoſt is elevated, or when viſited by a Prince of royal extraction, or by a Cardinal, who ſits in a chair like the Doge's, and even on his right hand. After theſe march the chief Senators, before whom is carried the ſword of ſtate.

The Doge's name, it is true, is ſtamped upon the coin; but on the reverſe he appears on his knees at the feet of the Primicerio, who ſits and repreſents St. *Mark*: before him the Doge takes the oath of fidelity, with a maſs book in one hand, and with the other receiving the ſtandard of *Venice*. Whence it is plain, that his effigy bears here no more marks of honour than that of the Primicerio. The letters of foreign Princes are alſo directed and delivered to the Doge, but he is obliged to deliver them unopened to the council. With reſpect to Ambaſſadors, after matters have been deliberated and concluded in the council, the Doge is obliged to deliver their anſwer with ſuch exactneſs, that if he commits the leaſt miſtake he is corrected upon the ſpot. Thus in all acts or declarations of ſtate, he is no more than an herald, who publiſhes what is enacted by the Senate.

A noble *Venetian* never appears in public but in his robes, which are of black cloth lined with

with greyiſh cloth in the ſummer, and ermine in the winter. The ſtole is of the ſame cloth as well as the girdle, which being about four inches broad, is adorned with ſilver buckles and plates. His bonnet is no more than a black worſted cap with a worſted fringe, which he commonly carries in his hand, that he may not incommode his large peruke. The Procurators of St. *Mark*, the *Sami Grandi*, and ſome others of the great officers of ſtate, are diſtinguiſhed by peculiar habits. Thoſe who have been Ambaſſadors have the privilege of wearing a ſtole of cloth of gold, and gold buckles on their girdles; but they are generally ſatisfied with wearing a little gold galloon upon their black ſtoles.

The Phyſicians, Advocates, Notaries, and all thoſe called Cittadini wear the ſame habits as the nobles, they claim the title of excellency, and the manner of ſaluting them is to kiſs their ſleeve, which about the elbow is as big as a moderate ſack, and ſometimes ſerves to carry proviſions in from the market, becauſe they ſcarce ever appear with any attendants at their heels. They are never ſaluted in the ſtreet, except by thoſe who wear the ſame robe. The nobility of *Venice* is not reſtrained to the eldeſt ſons, and they are not allowed to traffic, much leſs to marry with foreigners.

The Marquiſſes, Counts, and other titular nobles belonging to the *Venetian* State, are not noblemen of *Venice*; but either ſuch as really enjoyed thoſe dignities in their reſpective countries before they became ſubject to the *Venetians*,

tians, or have been dignified with theſe titles by the *Venetians* ſince their conqueſts, to humble the ancient nobility of thoſe countries. There are a third ſort of titular nobility in the *Venetian* State, whoſe anceſtors, though not fully intitled to thoſe dignities, yet had ſome pretenſions to them, and upon the change of the government aſſumed thoſe titles by the connivance of the *Venetians*.

CHAP. VI.

A Deſcription of Ferrara, Rimini, Peſaro, *and* Ancona; *With a copious and circumſtantial Deſcription of* Loretto, *and the Holy Houſe.*

THE only thing worth notice between *Padua* and *Rovigo*, is the country, which is flat and fertile, adorned with meadows, groves, vineyards, and watered by many rivulets. Upon the road are ſome houſes of pleaſure belonging to the *Venetians*; but the country people about *Rovigo* dwell only in huts made of reeds. The city of *Rovigo* is very poor and of no great extent, and yet is the reſidence of the Biſhop of *Adria*; once a famous city, which gave its name to the gulph, but is now no more than a half drowned village.

Ferrara is a large and beautiful city, notwithſtanding its being poor and ill peopled.

We

We went on purpoſe to one of the beſt places of the whole city where four ſtreets meet, but could not perceive one perſon in any of them, yet the adjacent country is ſome of the beſt in *Lombardy*; but lies untilled for want of inhabitants, and is almoſt deſolate from the ſeverity of the papal government.

Ferrara was united to the Eccleſiaſtical ſtate under the pontificate of *Clement* VIII. who built a ſtrong citadel, which is ſtill in good repair. One poor college belonging to the Jeſuits is all that is left of the ancient univerſity. Near the cathedral ſtands ſome brazen equeſtrian ſtatues, and oppoſite the palace of the nobility is one of Duke *Hercules* II. on the pedeſtal of which is an inſcription granting ſanctuary to criminals for 20 paces round it. We alſo ſaw the ducal palace, the houſe of the Marquis *De Villa*, and ſeveral churches and convents, which have all their peculiar beauties; and among the reſt we took notice of the tomb of *Arioſto* in the church of the *Benedictines*.

Though it is 50 miles from *Ferrara* to *Ravenna*, we did not ſee in all this way, one town or village worth notice. The firſt day's journey was very paſſable, but afterwards the road between the *Adage* and the *Po* became very deep. The ancient Geographers deſcribe its ſituation like that of *Venice*, among the waters, and it is certain that this was the beſt harbour the *Romans* had in the *Adriatic* gulph; but ſince that time the Lagunes are dried up, and the ſea is at leaſt three miles from it. The

city being now ſurrounded with the moſt fruitful fields of *Italy*. There is not the leaſt doubt but that the preſent *Ravenna* is ſituated in the ſame place where the ancient *Ravenna* ſtood, there being in the walls facing the ſea-ſide many great iron rings by which they uſed formerly to faſten their veſſels, and the ruins of the ancient beacon are ſtill to be ſeen. This city is ſeated in a flat country, is thinly peopled, and meanly built.

The cathedral is a very ancient ſtructure, ſupported by 56 marble pillars placed in a double range on each ſide, and the choir is vaulted with excellent Moſaic work. They there pretend to ſhew us a precious relic, one of the ſtones with which St. *Stephen* was martyred, but what is moſt worthy of notice, the great door of the church is formed of the planks of vines, ſome of which are 12 feet high, and 14 or 15 broad; for in the places formerly covered by the ſea, the vines grow to a prodigious ſize.

The churches of St. *Appollinarius*, St. *Vitalis*, St. *Romualdus*, and St. *Andrew* have many fine pieces of marble and porphyry brought from *Greece*, during the time of the Exarchy, or while under that name it continued a province of the *Greek* empire. The tomb of *Galla Placidia*, the daughter of *Theodoſius* the Great, is to be ſeen in the church of St. *Celſus* betwixt thoſe of *Valentinian* and *Honorius*.*

* See a particular deſcription of the city of *Ravenna* in Mr. *Addiſon*'s Travels, Chap. III.

We

We had ſcarce travelled an hour from *Ravenna* before we entered a foreſt of pine-trees, which is four miles long, and having paſſed it, travelled within ſight of the ſea to the left, and the marſhes to the right. Having croſſed the river *Savio* in a ferry-boat, we proceeded through the little city of *Cervia*, ſeated among the bogs where the inhabitants live by making of ſalt. We dined at *Coſenate* near the ſea-ſide, and before we had proceeded three miles farther, came to the banks of the famous *Rubicon*, alſo called the *Piſatello*, and by ſome the *Frumicino*, when we were not a little ſurprized, conſidering the manner in which *Lucan* ſpeaks of this river, to ſee our coach paſs it without a bridge or ferry-boat. Within an hour after we travelled cloſe by the ſea-ſhore, upon a firm ſand, till coming within a mile of *Rimini*, we were obliged to travel deeper into the country for the convenience of paſſing the river *Ariminum*, now called *Mareciha*, which waſhes the walls of *Rimini*.

Rimini is a ſmall and poor city, ſeated in a rich country. On the bridge, which is of marble, are two intire inſcriptions intimating that *Auguſtus* and *Tiberius* were the founders of this city, and that the triumphal arch which forms one of the gates was built by the firſt. Behind the gardens of the Capuchines are the ruins of an amphitheatre, and five hundred paces from thence without the city is a brick tower, which was the Pharos of the ancient harbour, but it is now encompaſſed with gardens, the ſea being retired at leaſt half a mile

from it. Out of the ruins of this harbour, which is one of the beſt in *Italy*, was built the church of St. *Francis*. In this city is the brazen ſtatue of *Paul* V. and near it a curious marble fountain.

From *Rimini* we travelled fifteen miles along the downs, betwixt the ſea and the fields; and at length diſcovered the city and little republic of *St. Marino* * on the top of a mountain; and continuing to proceed towards *Peſaro*, found the country very well inhabited and cultivated.

The city of *Peſaro* exceeds *Rimini* both in bigneſs, in the pleaſantneſs of its ſituation upon an eaſy aſcent, and in the neatneſs and beauty of the buildings. Nothing can afford a more agreeable proſpect than the little hills that ſurround it, with the pleaſing mixture of paſture, vineyards, and orchards. Their olives are very good and their figs are eſteemed the beſt in *Italy*. Fleſh meat is here ſo cheap, that a pound containing eighteen ounces may be bought for leſs than a half-penny, and bread and wine are even cheaper in proportion than meat. And as the ſea and rivers furniſh plenty of fiſh, the city abounds in all the neceſſaries of life. In the market-place is a fine fountain and a ſtatue of Pope *Urban* VIII. under whoſe pontificate this city and the dukedom

* See a particular account of this ſmall republic in Mr. *Addiſon*'s Travels through *Italy*, Chap. III.

of

of *Urbino* were incorporated with the Eccleſiaſtical ſtate.

From *Peſaro* we continued our journey along a ſandy ſhore for ſeven miles as far as *Fano*, and ſaw abundance of walnuts, cheſnuts, ruſhes, and many other things driven by the wind from the neighbouring rivers upon this ſhore. One of our company took up here a ſmall fiſh called by the *Italians* Cavaletto, and by the *French* Cheval-marin, or the ſea-horſe, for its head and neck have ſome reſemblance to thoſe of a horſe; and as it is eaſily dried and preſerved, it is frequently to be met with in cabinets. The *Italians* attribute to it the quality of curing the bite of a mad dog if eaten roaſted, and applied to the affected part, ſkinned and beaten with honey and vinegar.

Fano is a ſmall neat city, but has nothing in it worth notice, except a triumphal arch, the inſcription of which is quite defaced.

About a mile from *Fano* we travelled over a wooden bridge that is five or ſix hundred paces long, erected over the ſeveral branches of the *Pongio*, which when the ſnow begins to melt on the *Appenines*, overflows all the neighbouring country. Then coaſting along the ſeaſide, we came to *Senegallia*, an old city incloſed with a ſtrong wall and ſome baſtions; and proceeding from thence ſeventeen miles along the ſhore, met with no houſes, except an old caſtle and ſome inns, and at length arrived at *Ancona*, which is ſituated upon two hills on the point of a promontory. It is much larger than any of the four or five laſt-mentioned ci-

ties, but not much richer, though the excellency of its harbour, and the fertility of the adjacent country, render it a proper place for trade, of which it had formerly a ſufficient ſhare: but it has fallen into decay ſince it became ſubject to the papal dominion. The ſtreets are, however, dark and narrow, and the buildings but very indifferent; beſides the declivities, upon which it ſtands, render it very inconvenient. The citadel, which commands both the city and harbour, is ſeated on the firſt hill; and on the other, which forms the point of the cape, ſtands the church of St. *Cyriaca*, a low dark fabric, the front of which is of marble, but without any ornament. At the entrance of the mole is a magnificent triumphal arch of white marble, erected by the Senate to the honour of *Trajan*. The exchange where the merchants meet is built in the manner of a portico, at the four corners of which ſtood the ſtatues of Faith, Hope, Charity, and Religion. The laſt of which was thrown down by an earthquake.

Before I take leave of *Ancona*, it may be proper to mention the dreſs of the inhabitants. We ſaw the chief citizens on a holiday appear in black cloaks lined with green, with blue or philamot ſtockings, ſhoes whitened with chalk, and tied with riblands of various colours. Their unbuttoned doublets were embroidered with many colours, and their long ſhirt ſleeves hung down to their fingers ends. The ordinary ſort of women wear a

kind

kind of coif with a long fringe that hangs over their faces. The body of their gowns is generally of red or yellow, faſtened on four ſides with laces, and trimmed all over with coloured galloon. Their waiſtcoats and petticoats are both very ſhort and of various colours. The ladies of quality, however, ſtrive to imitate the *French* in their dreſs; but do it in ſo aukward a manner, that they appear more ridiculous than if they were adorned in the faſhion of their country.

We obſerved another cuſtom upon this road, which is their paper windows, which being always torn, prove very inconvenient in winter and look very diſagreeable to foreigners. To complete our vexation, they would commonly bring a fricaſee of three eggs and perhaps as many pilchards for a ſupper for five or ſix perſons, and afterwards make us pay as dear as if we had been well entertained; for our dinner and ſupper generally amounted to four ſhillings a head.

The country between *Ancona* and *Loretto* is much the beſt in *Italy*, though the roads are the worſt, which obliged us to alight ſeveral times to eaſe the horſes. Though there are ſeveral accounts of *Loretto*, the curioſities are here ſo extraordinary, that I ſhall with great fidelity give an exact abridgement of what I was able either to learn or ſee.

The houſe of our Lady of *Loretto* ſo much celebrated among the *Roman Catholics*, is pretended to be the ſame in which the Virgin was

born

born, the ſame wherein ſhe was betrothed and married to *Joſeph*, that where ſhe received the ſalute of the Angel, and where the ſon of God became incarnate. This houſe, they ſay, was tranſported by the Angels into *Dalmatia*, and on the 10th of *May*, 1291, placed on the hill of *Terſatto*; where, after it had continued for three years and ſeven months, the Angels removed it from thence into the middle of a foreſt in the territory of *Recanati*, which being famous for many robberies, it was after eight months, removed a third time to the hill on which it now ſtands; but a diſpute ſoon after ariſing between two brothers, coheirs of the ground on which it ſtood, about the poſſeſſion of this houſe, it was within four months after placed by the Angels ſome paces from thence, in the high road, where it is ſtill to be ſeen.

To prevent the inconveniences that might happen to ſo ſacred a place, a moſt magnificent church is built about it: in the midſt of this ſtructure it ſtands free from all injuries, and for its better preſervation, four walls have ſince been erected, that encloſe it on all ſides like a box, without touching the walls of the *Santa Caſa*, or Holy Houſe. All that painting, ſculpture, and architecture were able to perform in the beginning of the laſt century, have been beſtowed on this church, which is built of white marble of *Carrara*, and is of the *Corinthian* order, adorned with moſt exquiſite baſſo relievo, in which the whole hiſtory

of

of the Virgin is repreſented. It has three doors, two of which are at the end facing the eaſt. Here the pilgrims are let in, and the other is on the ſouth ſide, and leads to the ſanctuary, the ſpace between the altar and the end of our Lady's apartment.

To render the ſtory of the removal of this houſe the more probable, they pretend that it was built of ſome unknown ſtones; but upon the ſtricteſt examination I could make, I found them to be true brick of different ſizes, and unequal ſhapes, mixed with ſome flat greyiſh or reddiſh ſtones, that are very common here, and the whole is cemented with lime and ſand; but the pieces are ill joined, as if done in great haſte. The maſon's work is on the inſide almoſt open to view, except in ſome places where there are fragments of plaſter-work covered with painting, in which the Virgin is repreſented holding an infant *Jeſus* in her arms. However, the tradition of the removal of the Holy Houſe is ſo ſtedfaſtly maintained, that there is ſcarce an inhabitant in the place, but pretends to be deſcended from thoſe who ſaw it fixed where it now is; and I cannot paſs by in ſilence, that as we were going to it, the rabble flocked about us, to let us know, that we ought not to approach the holy place without confeſſion, and receiving the euchariſt, unleſs we would expoſe ourſelves to a ſudden death.

The Holy Houſe ſtands from eaſt to weſt, which is not very common in *Italy*. On the eaſt ſide is a little chimney with a fire-place,

over

over which is a niche, in which ſtands the image of the Lady of *Loretto*, [which is five feet high, and is ſaid to be made of cedar with St. *Luke*'s own hand; the infant on her right arm, is alſo of cedar; it is not quite two palms in height, and in her left hand ſhe has a globe. The faces of both images have been laid over with a kind of ſilver lacker, which is now become quite black with the continual ſmoke of the lamps; ſo that the Virgin *Mary* wants only a thick upper lip to make her a perfect Negro. The infant *Jeſus* is dreſſed in a flame-coloured habit, and the Virgin *Mary* in an azure robe; with which ſhe is ſo modeſtly covered, that no part of the ſtatue is to be ſeen, but its face and toes. The mantle hanging down her ſhoulders is of the ſame colour, powdered with golden ſtars: her hair hangs on her ſhoulders and part of her back. On her head is a triple crown of gold, enriched with pearls and diamonds, and another is on that of the child *Jeſus*; both the gift of *Lewis* XIII. King of *France*, and valued at 75,000 crowns. The gold chains, rings, and jewels, with which the image of the Virgin is loaded, are frequently changed, and her apparel is not always the ſame; for on the ſeven days of paſſion-week ſhe is dreſſed in deep mourning, and has daily a freſh ſuit. The niche in which the image ſtands, is adorned with 71 large *Bohemian* topazes. On the right-ſide of the image is an Angel of caſt gold, profuſely enriched with diamonds and other gems, with one knee inclined, offering a golden

heart

heart embelliſhed with large diamonds, and terminating in a flame of rubies and pearls. This piece is ſaid to have coſt 50,000 ducats, and was offered by *Maria Beatrix Eleanora*, Queen to *James* II. of *England*, that by the interceſſion of the Virgin, ſhe might conceive a ſon; and 'tis ſaid, that ſoon after ſhe had the ſon, who has made ſuch noiſe under the name of the Pretender to the *Britiſh* crown. On the left ſide of the Virgin is a ſilver Angel, in the ſame poſture of reverence, offering her a golden heart crowned, and glittering with pearls, emeralds, and diamonds, likewiſe terminating in a flame: this was preſented by the mother of the ſame Princeſs. On the right hand of the Virgin is a ſilver Angel, weighing 351 pounds, offering on a cuſhion of the ſame metal, an infant of maſſy gold, weighing 24 pounds. This was preſented by *Lewis* XIII. King of *France*, for the birth of the Dauphin, afterwards *Lewis* XIV. who made a much greater ſtir in *Europe*, than the above mentioned Pretender. Beſides, ſeven golden lamps are continually burning before the image; and among the 37 ſilver lamps with which the other part of the *Caſa Santa* is illuminated, four of them weigh 128 pounds each.] On both ſides of the niche are cupboards filled with the ancient ornaments of this ſtatue; and in a little window in the wall are ſome earthen diſhes, ſaid to be uſed by the Holy Family. Some of theſe veſſels have ſince been edged with gold; but that which was ſhewn us, was a porringer

with

with a ſilver foot at the bottom, pretended to be made of a ſtrange earth, though it is no more than potters ware, the glazing of which is not ſo nicely taken off, but that ſome parts of it may be diſcovered by a curious eye: [but all theſe veſſels are now plated over with ſilver.] At the weſt end, juſt oppoſite to the image of our Lady, is a window of about three feet ſquare, through which the Angel entered. Here is alſo an altar, ſaid to be made by the Apoſtles themſelves, and a ſtone on which it is pretended that St. *Peter* celebrated maſs the firſt time. This is covered with ſilver, and kept as a precious relic under the altar, where they uſually officiate, and theſe are ſaid to have been tranſported hither at the ſame time with the houſe. The arch with which the Holy Houſe is covered being a modern fabric, I aſked what was become of the old roof; but they could tell me no tydings of it. The floor of the *Santa Caſa* is compoſed of ſquares of red and white marble; but this is not the old floor, becauſe that was left with the foundations at *Nazareth*.

[Notwithſtanding the mean appearance of the walls within, the outſide of the *Caſa Santa* is built of the whiteſt *Carrara* marble; but it is ſo contrived, that a ſmall interval is left between it and the brick wall of the *Caſa Santa*. This is partly to be attributed to the veneration entertained for thoſe ſuppoſed ſacred materials, and partly from an apprehenſion that they would not have ſuffered the unhallowed

marble

marble to touch them; but would have repelled it with ſuch violence, as to endanger the lives of the workmen. It is about 50 feet in length, 30 broad, and about the ſame height. It has four braſs doors of curious workmanſhip, and the two longer ſides are adorned with twelve *Corinthian* columns, while the two other ſides have eight. The intervals between the columns are filled with baſſo relievos finely executed, repreſenting the moſt remarkable incidents in the life of the bleſſed Virgin. There are alſo ten ſtatues of the Prophets, and above them the ten Sibyls. Among the Prophets on the ſouth-ſide, *David* with the head of *Goliah* at his feet, is greatly admired by all connoiſſeurs: and on the north-ſide, in a groupe repreſenting the eſpouſals of the Virgin *Mary*, a boy playing with a dog, whilſt his mother, with a child in her arms, looks at him with a countenance full of maternal tenderneſs and complacency, cannot be viewed without pleaſure.]

The Treaſury infinitely ſurpaſſes the Holy Houſe in riches. It is a ſpacious hall, wainſcotted, and the arched roof is divided by gilt compartments, beautified with excellent pictures. They were formerly glad to keep abundance of works in ſilver in ten large preſſes, with folding-doors; but that metal is now laid up in great heaps, in private places, and perhaps for private uſes; and they are now filled with nothing but pure gold, jewels, and ſuch veſſels and ornaments as are ſuppoſed to exceed the value of gold and gems. It would be a folly to attempt to deſcribe what exceeds ima-

gination. The beſt idea I am able to give of this treaſure is, by obſerving that all people, Princes, and ſtates who acknowledge the papal authority, have for theſe 400 years paſt endeavoured to outvie each other in the value of the preſents they make to this houſe. It has beſides a ſettled revenue, and vaſt tracts of land belonging it, and the boxes in which the alms of the pilgrims are gathered furniſh thoſe who have the care of it with more money for making freſh purchaſes.

It is to be obſerved, that round the walls of the church that incloſe the holy houſe are a vaſt number of branch candleſticks to illuminate the whole fabric; and that the greateſt curioſity ſeems to be the proceſſions of thoſe devotees, who crawl round the holy houſe upon their knees, ſome five times, others ſeven, and others twelve times, all furniſhed with beads, and muttering *Ave Maries* and *Pater Noſters*; but as they all ſtrive to come neareſt the holy place, this ſometimes occaſions no ſmall confuſion, on which account it is never done but when their number is but ſmall. The chief reſort of pilgrims is at *Eaſter*, and the Virgin's nativity; and in ſome years they have here above 200,000 pilgrims during theſe two feſtivals. It is no unpleaſant ſight to obſerve the caravans of theſe pilgrims of both ſexes, who generally come in ſocieties. For inſtance, a certain body of men join at *Bologna*, each of whom has a frock of coarſe linen, and a cawl of the ſame which covers his head, leaving only three holes for the eyes and mouth. They all ride upon

upon aſſes, and appear in different colours, each ſociety chuſing their own. But all are provided with beads, girdles, and pilgrims ſtaves; and each perſon has the arms of the ſociety either painted or wrought on the back or breaſt of his frock. The women appear as richly dreſſed as they are able, and fix to the bodies of their gowns a little pilgrim's ſtaff of the length of a hand, ſome of which are of gold and ſilver, adorned with gems and pearls, and others of ebony or ivory artificially wrought. The ladies commonly ride in calaſhes, attended by whole ſquadrons of pilgrims mounted on aſſes.

To proceed, we were conducted from the treaſury to a little arſenal, which has ſcarce any thing remarkable but ſome arms taken from the *Turks*, who about fifty years before made a deſcent upon the coaſt under the reign of *Mahomet* II. and *Selim*, in order to plunder this ſacred place. But it is pretended that they were ſtruck blind by the Virgin *Mary*, as they were endeavouring to break into the houſe. From the windows of the arſenal they ſhew that part of the ſea over which the houſe was carried by the Angels; and a Jeſuit ſolemnly proteſted, that there ever ſince remains a white tract on the water, and that he had often obſerved it.

From hence we went to the great wine cellar, ſtored with 150 tons of excellent wine, and in the Apothecaries office, we were ſhewn 145 earthen veſſels which are highly eſteemed, becauſe they believe them to be painted by

Raphael; on five of the largeſt are repreſented St. *Paul* and the four Evangeliſts, and the reſt are adorned with the Hiſtories of Saints, the Metamorphoſes of *Ovid*, &c.

The city of *Loretto* is but ſmall, but it is pretty well fortified. In the great ſquare is a noble marble fountain adorned with ſeveral braſs ſtatues, and another erected by the citizens, in acknowledgment of certain privileges granted them by Pope *Sixtus* V. The inhabitants get their livelihood by making and ſelling medals, roſaries, ſanctified beads, images, *Agnus Dei*, and other things of the like nature.

CHAP. VII.

Our Author's Journey from Loretto *to* Naples, *with a Deſcription of the famous Water-fall of* Monte del Marmore, *and of every thing remarkable on the Road; particularly ſome Obſervations on the* Via Appia, *and* Via Flaminia. *A particular Deſcription of the City of* Naples *and the neighbouring Places; as* Puzzoli, *the Lakes* Lucrin *and* Avernus, *the* Sybils *Grotto, and* Baiæ.

TRAVELLING from hence through *Recanati*, a ſmall city ſeated on the top of a hill, three miles from *Loretto*, I looked into the great church, where I could ſee nothing worth mentioning but the tomb of Pope *Gregory* XII. who was depoſed by the council of *Piſa*.

Ten

Ten miles farther, in a moſt fruitful country on the bank of *Potenza*, we paſſed through the ruins of the city formerly known by the name of *Helvia Ricina*, where we ſaw vaſt fragments of an amphitheatre built of ſtone and brick; then travelling on the ſame ſide of the river two miles among the hills, we came to *Macerata*, where we lodged that night. It being foul weather we could not ſtir abroad; but we were told by the inhabitants that it was a large and pleaſant place. The country between *Macerata* and *Tolentino* lies all upon a level, but though extremely fruitful, it is very indifferently peopled. They here prop their vines with reeds, and plough with buffalos, which are ſtronger than oxen and eaſier fed. *Tolentino* is ſeated on a riſing ground, but has nothing remarkable in it.

The next place we came to was *Belfort*, which is all built of ſtone; and a mile beyond it begins the province of *Umbria*, where we entered into the *Appenines*. We here fell into the company of a gentleman, who, after ſome diſcourſe, told us, that the *Italians* were extremely pleaſed in *Italy* at the news they had received from *England*, that the King was turned *Chriſtian*. I deſired him to explain his meaning, which he did in ſuch terms, that I could not help being amazed at his ignorance: his notions of the *Proteſtants* being nearly the ſame as thoſe entertained by the *Pagans* of the Primitive *Chriſtians*; ſo that with all the art I was maſter of, I could not perſuade him that we uſed baptiſm among us. This ſimplicity

is ſo univerſal in this country, that they are more ignorant of our religion than the *Chineſe* themſelves, in which they are encouraged by their clergy, who leave no ſtone unturned to render the *Proteſtants* odious to the people.

We now travelled forty miles among the rocks, and left the mountains near the village of *Pala*, from whence we diſcovered the plain of *Oligno*, which affords the moſt delightful proſpect from the hills, it being watered by many rivulets; it is well cultivated and improved, ſo that we had no ſooner quitted the mountains, than we found ourſelves ſuddenly in a moſt agreeable climate, where the almond-trees were already in bloſſom.

Having continued our journey for four miles in a continual eaſy deſcent, we came into a narrow level road, on one ſide of which runs a ſmall clear river, and at the end is ſituated *Foligno*, in the moſt fertile country in the world; and it has the reputation of carrying on a greater trade than moſt of the other cities in the Eccleſiaſtical ſtate. This trade chiefly conſiſts in draperies, gold and ſilver lace, ſilk ſtuffs, and ſpices.

Soon after our leaving *Foligno* we diſcovered, on an eminence on the other ſide of the plain, the town of *Montefalco*, famous for the interment of St. *Clara*. There are here ſhewn three ſtones of the bigneſs of ſmall nuts, ſaid to be found in the heart of that Saint, upon which the hiſtory of the Paſſion is engraved.

Near the village of *Peſignano*, at the foot of a hill which incloſes the plain, ariſes a large

ſpring

ſpring through four ſeveral outlets from under the rock, which by their conjunction form a ſmall lake, from whence flows a rivulet which waters the adjacent country; and about 100 paces from the ſpring head near the road is a ſmall temple of the *Corinthian* Order, called *St. Salvatore*, where the Biſhop of *Spoletto* ſays maſs once a year.

In travelling from *Peſignano* to *Spoletto*, we proceeded ſeven miles through a level and popolous country at the foot of the mountains. *Spoletto*, which is ſituated between the mountains beyond the above-mentioned plain, is a poor, ill built, and thinly peopled city. The cathedral is celebrated for its height, which however is not extraordinary. The pavement is inlaid with ſmall pieces of marble, and the pediment of the great portal is adorned with very fine Moſaic work, on a gold ground. The caſtle is erected on the higheſt part, and has nothing to boaſt of but its ſituation. About 500 paces without the city is the church, once a temple, conſecrated to *Concord*; and ſince called the chapel of the *Crucifix*. *Spoletto* has alſo ſome remains of antiquity, as a triumphal arch half ruined, the fragments of an amphitheatre, and an aqueduct that joins the mountain of St. *Francis* to that of *Spoletto*: this is a *Gothic* work, and ſtill remains intire: its length is 350 paces, and its height from the bottom of the valley 230.

Three miles beyond *Spoletto* we paſſed *Semma*, the higheſt mountain hereabouts; and after we had travelled about five or ſix miles among

the barren rocks, found the ſucceeding hills for four or five miles covered with laurels, wild olives, tamarinds, junipers, evergreen oaks, and ſeveral other trees and ſhrubs that never loſe their verdure.

At our approaching *Terni* the mountains that had incloſed us in a ſtrait paſſage upon the brink of a torrent, which runs at the bottom of the valley, opened by degrees into a great foreſt of olive-trees laden with fruit, that is generally ſuffered to hang till they drop off themſelves. From this wood of olives we travelled for a mile in an agreeable plain that brought us to *Terni*, which is ſituated upon the river *Nera*, in a moſt fruitful country. This city is not ſo large as *Spoletto*, but is much more populous. A conſiderable trade is here carried on in oil, and we were told that during ſix months of the year they make 100 charges of oil every day, each charge weighing 600 pounds, which is generally ſold at the rate of twelve *Engliſh* crowns. By an inſcription on the porch of the ſeminary near the cathedral it appears, that this city may contend for antiquity with *Rome* itſelf.

About three miles from *Terni* is the famous water-fall of *Monte del Marmore*, to which there is a very rocky aſcent, that obliged us frequently to alight from our horſes. By the way we obſerved on the ſouth ſide of the mountain ſeveral corners, in which the rigour of the winter ſeaſon is never felt, and in ſome places ſaw abundance of jeſſamines, laurels, and myrtles, that were as freſh then, though it was *Februa-*

ry,

ry, as they are with us in *April*. But to return to the above water-fall: the river *Valerio* riſes among the mountains twelve or thirteen miles from the place where the water falls down, at about nine miles from its head ſpring it runs into the lake of *Luco*, and thence continuing its current with a much larger ſtream than before, runs through a plain on the top of a mountain, till coming to its edge, it falls with great force down a craggy rock 300 paces high, into the concavity of another rock underneath it, againſt which the waters break with ſuch violent agitation, that they riſe like a cloud twice as high as they fall, and occaſion a perpetual rain in all the adjacent parts. The repercuſſion of the ſun beams in this cloud produces an infinite number of rainbows, according to the various rebounding and ſpirting of the watery particles, which afford an amazing proſpect. At laſt theſe waters gather into an abyſs formed by this continual fall, and thence breaking forth with incredible force through the crevices of ſeveral rocks, continue their courſe a little farther with a murmuring noiſe, and at laſt run into the little river *Nera*, which is much enlarged by the acceſſion of this ſtream.

From *Terni* to *Narni* we travelled ſeven miles through a plain and fertile country, and the laſt-mentioned town affords a pretty good proſpect from the adjacent hills; but we found ourſelves deceived on entering it, it being in a manner deſtitute of inhabitants, with narrow dirty ſtreets, ſo uneven that we could not go

five

five ſteps without aſcending or deſcending; and their paper windows have a very beggarly appearance. I however took notice of ſome handſome braſs fountains. A little before we entered the city, we obſerved the ruins of a bridge ſaid to have been built under the reign of *Auguſtus*, which is worthy of admiration both on account of its height and ſtructure, for after having joined the mountain of *Spoletto* to another neighbouring mountain, it ends in the high road towards *Peruſa*. It is remarkable that the vaſt pieces of marble of which this bridge is formed, are joined together without either cement or iron-work. It has four or five arches, of which only one remains entire. The top of the mould of the largeſt being broken. I was credibly informed, that this arch is 170 feet in extent, which if ſo, it far exceeds the celebrated *Rialto*.

We had no ſooner left *Narni*, than we found ourſelves again among the mountains, and thus travelling on for eight miles, we came to the town of *Otricoli*. Soon after we paſſed the *Tyber*, over a ſtone bridge founded by *Sixtus* V. and embelliſhed by *Urban* VIII. We came very late to *Citta Caſtellana*, which we left early the next morning. Near *Regnano* we found the old *Via Flaminia*, with its pavement intire, of which we had perceived no foot-ſteps ſince our leaving *Rimini*, whither it formerly extended. Having dined at *Caſtel Nuova*, which, as well as *Regnano*, is an inconſiderable place, we continued our journey to *Rome*, through an infinite number of ancient ruins; but moſt

of

of the country lay untilled, and is almoſt deſtitute of inhabitants. Having repaſſed the *Tyber* by the *Pons Milvius*, now called *Ponte Molle*, we came upon a paved way that brought us between many gardens and ſummer ſeats, to the famous city of *Rome*.

Having rambled two or three days about *Rome* we were invited by ſome good company to haſten our intended journey for *Naples*, which is eight days travelling from *Rome*. About twelve miles from this city we came to *Marino*, a large town now belonging to Prince *Colonna*, formerly known by the name of *Villa Mariano*.

From *Marino* we aſcended a rocky mountain, covered with woods and abounding in buffalos. We then rode near an hour on the banks of the lake of *Caſtel Gundolfo*, and about five miles after we had left the lake, diſcovered the ſea at the bottom of the mountain, and on our right hand the city called *Citta de la Vigna*, ſituated on a ſmall hill. This was the ancient *Lanuvium*, a municipal city which gave birth to *Antoninus Pius*, and not the *Lavinium* of *Æneas*, as is commonly believed.

Late at night we reached *Velitri*, a little city ſeated on a hill, and ſurrounded by a wall. It was anciently ſo conſiderable a place as to dare to oppoſe *Rome* itſelf, though it now makes a very indifferent figure. The people are here generally of opinion, that *Auguſtus* was a native of this city, and one of the ſervants of the inn in which we lodged was ſo communicative as to tell us ſo; but being aſked who

that

that *Auguſtus* was, he anſwered, he was the firſt *Chriſtian* Emperor. Indeed nothing is more common than for the *Italians* of this place to canonize all the illuſtrious men of antiquity, whether *Chriſtians* or *Pagans*. *Auguſtus* was indeed certainly born at *Rome* under the conſulate of *Cicero* and *Anthony*, but his family deduced its original from *Velitri*. In the midſt of the market-place is a curious brazen ſtatue of Pope *Urban* VIII. ſitting, as generally all the ſtatues of Popes are repreſented, I ſuppoſe, to denote their ſuperiority over other Princes.

On our deſcending from the hill of *Velitri*, we took notice of many caves dug on purpoſe to keep their wines cool; after which we travelled for fifteen miles through a poor country to the foot of a mountain, on the top of which ſtands the little city of *Lermonetta*, built upon the ruins of the old *Lera*. About four miles farther we ſaw on our left ſome ancient ruins, which they told us were the remains of the place called by St. *Paul*, *The three Taverns*, and on our right, the cape called *Monte Circello*, which ſome ſuppoſe to have been formerly an iſland, and that here the jealous *Circe* changed her rival *Scylla*, the miſtreſs of *Glaucus*, into a ſea monſter, and *Ulyſſes*'s companions into hogs. At a ſmall diſtance farther we ſaw the city of *Letia*, ſeated on a mountain; but its ancient fame for the goodneſs of its wine is now loſt, the mountain producing none. It is true, the woods wherewith theſe mountains are almoſt covered, produce abundance of trees called *ficus Indica*, ſome of which grow up to the height

height of 30 or 40 feet, with trunks as thick as the body of a man: laurels and myrtles grow in great plenty in the hedges, and abundance of orange-trees in the open fields.

At the village of *Caſa Nuova*, inſtead of taking boat upon the lake, we continued our journey by land; and turning to the left, entered into a valley, which brought us to the mountain and city of *Piporno*. In our way thither I obſerved a church-yard planted with orange-trees, which is not uſual in *Italy*, where all people of faſhion have their chapel or vault, in ſome church or convent, and the poorer ſort are interred in ſome private corner, without the cities: beſides whenever they have church-yards it is uſual to plant them with only cypreſſes, pines, or yews.

Piporno is a modern city, built near the place where anciently ſtood *Privernum*, the metropolis of the *Volſcii*, and the reſidence of King *Metabus*, father to the famous *Camilla*. The biſhopric of *Piporno* is on account of its poverty united to that of *Terracina*, and the Biſhop's chair is kept in the choir of the cathedral. In St. *Benedict*'s church they ſhew an image of our Lady, which they ſay was made by St. *Luke*, and could not be burnt when *Piporno* was deſtroyed by fire. On the hill of *Piporno*, called *Colle Roſco*, lillies and daffodils grow in great plenty, and this hill alſo affords a peculiar fine earth for potter's ware. From its top may be ſeen a little city called *Mayenta*, near which is a lake, whoſe waters riſe conſiderably two days before rain.

From *Piperno* we travelled over ſandy hills covered with various ſorts of ever-green ſhrubs, and afterwards got into a wood where we ſaw abundance of cork trees, much reſembling an ever-green oak; and indeed, I believe, this tree to be a kind of oak, ſince it bears acorns. It has this peculiar quality, that the more it is ſtripped of its bark, the ſtronger it grows, and ſoon produces a new one.

Soon after our leaving the wood we went to ſee the abbey of *Foſſa Nuova*, ſaid to be built upon the ruins of the *Forum Appii*, about 300 paces from the high road; and about ten miles from thence we began to diſcover ſome remains of the ancient high road called *Via Appia*, from its being made by *Appius Claudius*. In my opinion theſe famous roads are more ſurprizing than moſt other pieces of antiquity, conſidering that ſo many fragments of them ſtill remain, though ſuch an infinite number of paſſengers, horſes, and carriages have inceſſantly paſſed over them for many ages. The ſtones of which this pavement is compoſed, are not all of the ſame ſize: they are of a reddiſh colour not unlike ruſty iron, very hard, and ten or twelve inches thick; thoſe of the largeſt ſize are generally above two feet over, and the leaſt not leſs than one; but notwithſtanding the great difference in their ſhape and figure, they have been ſo nicely joined, that where the pavement is intire the point of a ſword cannot be thruſt between them. Theſe conſular ways had on each ſide borders of the ſame ſtone raiſed about two feet above the reſt, and between

tween theſe borders, the true breadth of theſe highways ought to be taken; according to which I found the two ways *Via Apppia* and *Via Flaminia* 20 palms broad, which is 13 feet 8 inches *Engliſh* meaſure. In ſome places there are ruts made by the wheels of carriages, three or four inches deep: in other reſpects the pavement is even, without any viſible impreſſions made by the horſe-ſhoes. We were told that the foundation of this pavement was another thick layer of ſtone, fixed on a bed of ſand that keeps it from ſinking. All along the road to *Terracina*, are to be ſeen the ruins of many ancient monuments, formerly erected for the ſake of ornament. *Terracina*, or *Trachina*, ſo called from its ſituation upon a rock of difficult acceſs, is the *Anxur* of the ancients; but it is now a poor and ill peopled place, ſituated in a deſolate country. From thence we continued our journey over the hills covered with cork trees, with the marſhes and the ſea on our right till we arrived at *Fondi*. In our way about three miles beyond *Terracina*, we ſaw an old wall, which we were told was the boundary between the Eccleſiaſtical ſtate and the kingdom of *Naples*.

Fondi is ſituated in a flat country, near a lake that bears the ſame name, and extends itſelf among the marſhes, between the hills and the ſea. The eels of this lake are very famous for their extraordinary bigneſs. The city was intirely ruined in 1534 by *Hariaden Barbaroſſa*, Admiral of the *Turkiſh* fleet, the hiſtory of which is painted in the church of the

Annunciata. *Fondi* is paved with ſtones taken from the *Via Appia*, but they are not near ſo exactly joined. Not far from the caſtle they ſhew a garden, which they ſay belonged to *Cicero*.

The *Dominicans* preſerve, with great veneration, the chamber and auditory of *Thomas Aquinas*; as alſo an old orange-tree, which he is ſaid to have planted; but as he died in 1273, this muſt certainly be the oldeſt orange-tree, that ever yet exiſted. They told us ſtrange things of this tree, and among the reſt, that its leaves are of a quite different ſhape from thoſe of other orange-trees, but we could not perceive the leaſt difference.

After we had left *Fondi*, we travelled for ten miles upon the old pavement to *Mola*, among the mountains. Near *Itru*, a ſmall city ſeated upon a rock, about ſix miles from *Fondi*, I took notice of ſome large trees called Souſelle, the the fruit of which is a cod of half a foot long, of the thickneſs of a bean cod, which when dry taſtes like honey or manna. The true name of this tree is Carobba.

Mola is a ſmall city ſeated upon the ſea-ſhore, where are to be ſeen vaſt heaps of marble, the ruins of *Formiæ*, once a magnificent palace built by *Antiphates*, King of the *Leſtrycons*. The air is here extremely ſweet, and the hills on the gulph between *Cajeta* and *Mola* produce moſt excellent fruit and vines, and the ſea abounds with plenty of fiſh. We were ſhewn the ruins of an old palace which we were told belonged to *Cicero*, and the various pieces of Moſaic work, which are plainly to be diſtin-

ſtinguiſhed in ſeveral places, ſufficiently prove that it was no ordinary ſtructure; and we were aſſured with great confidence, that inſcriptions have been found which make it plainly appear to be *Cicero*'s.

It blowing then a very briſk gale, we were at a ſtand, whether we ſhould venture over the little gulph, which is four miles broad, to *Gaïeta*, which is ſeated on the very point of the cape, directly oppoſite to *Mola*; but having at laſt reſolved on the paſſage, we arrived at *Gaïeta*, which is of a pretty large extent, and ſtrong, both by art and nature, from its being placed upon a high rock of difficult acceſs. It has alſo a very good harbour.

We were conducted from hence to the cleft mountain called *La Spaccata* near the ſea-ſhore, which is ſeparated from the top quite down to the bottom, where it is about four or five feet aſunder, but increaſes in breadth, as it advances upwards. The concavities in one ſide, and the protuberances on the other directly oppoſite, ſeem evident marks of its being really disjoined; and this, they ſay, happened at the time when our Saviour gave up the ghoſt. Upon one of the inſides of this rock they ſhew the print of the hand of an incredulous perſon, the rock, as they pretend, ſoftening as he touched it. As this rock is famous for the pilgrimages made to it, there are ſmall ſteps that lead down to a little chapel dedicated to the Holy Trinity. The curate would have given us ſome pieces of the rock we had broke off with a hammer; but finding us unwilling to

take charge of ſuch baggage, ſeemed offended at our refuſal.

We thence proceeded to the cathedral where we were ſhewn among other antiquites, a pretended pillar of *Solomon*'s Temple. There is alſo a very ancient veſſel of white marble, ſaid to have been found at *Mola*, which now ſerves for a font in the baptiſtry. It is a moſt curious piece, and admirably preſerved. It in ſhape reſembles a bell, ſupported by four lions which are alſo of white marble. The baſſo relievo is greatly admired, eſpecially a little *Bacchus* riſing out of *Jupiter*'s thigh, put by *Mercury* into the hands of *Ino*. All round it are placed Satyrs and Bacchanals, and among the reſt a *Faunus* playing on two pipes at once.

After a ſhort ſtay at *Gaïeta*, we returned to *Mola*, and then proceeded to *Capua*, which is ſeated upon the banks of the *Volturno*, the chief river in the kingdom of *Naples*. There are in this city various inſcriptions, and pieces of marble brought thither from the ancient *Capua*, which was ſituated at about two miles diſtance; and the town called *St. Mary*'s was built out of the ruins of this once celebrated city. To theſe ruins we paid a viſit, when the many little temples, the remains of two amphitheatres, one of the gates, and a great number of broken pillars, and other magnificent fragments of architecture, appeared undeniable proofs of its former grandeur.

The country between *Capua* and *Naples* is perhaps the moſt fruitful ſoil in the world, whence they have given it the name of *Campagna*

pagna Stellata, to ſignify the benign influence of the ſtars upon this country, as if fertility proceeded wholly from them.

The city of *Naples* is large and populous: its figure is very irregular, and its circuit, according to the computation of ſome who have walked round the wall, is about nine miles, without including the ſuburbs, which amounting to nine more, make the whole circumference 18. It is all over paved with ſquare ſtones of the ſame ſize. The ſtreets are generally ſtrait and broad, and the houſes lofty, flat roofed and uniform, in which it exceeds the buildings of *London*, *Paris*, *Venice*, and even *Rome* itſelf: all which have very fine buildings, but theſe are mixed with a great number of ordinary houſes, while thoſe of *Naples*, are in general very handſome. To the ſouth it is incloſed by a ſmall bay, and to the north by very fertile hills that riſe by an eaſy aſcent, into *Campagna Felice*. To the eaſt lies a plain leading to mount *Veſuvius*, and on the weſt-ſide the high town, where are the *Chartreux*, and the caſtle of St. *Eraſmus*; the aſcent to which affords a very fine proſpect. Beſides the many noble palaces, the three caſtles, the arſenal, and the magazines for their galleys, are all very remarkable ſtructures. The whole city is adorned with a conſiderable number of fountains, among which three are extremely grand and beautiful; but the churches, both for their number and magnificence, ſurpaſs all the other buildings. Their frontiſpieces, portals, chapels, altars, and tombs, being the moſt exquiſite pieces of architecture that art ever pro-

duced. They are filled with pictures, ſculptures, and gold and ſilver veſſels, and their arches, wainſcots, and walls are covered with the moſt precious kinds of marble, with compartments of baſſo relievo, or of gilt joiner's work, and beautified with the performances of the greateſt painters. In ſhort, wherever we turned our eyes, we were dazzled with jaſper, porphyry, and Moſaic work of all ſorts, and the moſt exquiſite productions of art.

The church of the Jeſuits is a very fine edifice, embelliſhed with magnificent ornaments, from top to bottom, and the painting of the dome is the work of *Lanfranc*. That of St. *Mary* of the *Annunciata* is not inferior to it, and the famous hoſpital, which has 200,000 ducats annual revenue, is exceeding rich, as are thoſe of St. *Philip* of *Neri*, St. *Maria La Nuova*; St. *Severin*, St. *Paul*, St. *Dominic*, the church and convent of mount *Olivet*, the church of the Holy Apoſtle, and many others are extremely beautiful, and have their veſtries, and treaſuries, crouded with riches. I remember that two Theatines, as they were conducting us into their church of the Holy Apoſtles, made heavy complaints of the poverty of their order, they having no poſſeſſions, and not being permitted to beg like the mendicants, but having ſhewn us the magnificence of their church, and fourteen large cupboards in the veſtry filled with gold and ſilver veſſels, and other things of great value, we had ſufficient reaſon to believe, that they had no great occaſion to go a beg-

begging; but in *Italy*, all Monks are at once miſers, and mendicants.

The ſpacious convent of the *Chartreux* of St. *Martin*, is every where full of curious and magnificent pieces, and the church, though none of the largeſt, is a very fine one. The Monks, who were our conductors, aſſured us that under one Priorate, above 500,000 ducats were beſtowed among them in ſilver plate, ſculptures, and pictures. The Nativity of *Chriſt* is a moſt exquiſite piece done by *Guido*: the four pictures of the Laſt Supper are by the hands of *Eſpagnolet*, *Hannibal Caracci*, *Paul Veroneſe*, and *Maſſimo*. Beſides which, there are many other pieces of great value, and in particular the famous crucifix of *Michael Angelo*, done, as it is ſaid, to the life, after a peaſant, who for that purpoſe was murdered by the painter: it is of wood, and not above half a foot high. It is obſervable that the head is upright, which does not look very like the poſture of an expiring perſon. The pavement of the cloyſter, which is 100 paces ſquare, is of marble inlaid in boughs and ſuch like ornaments, and the four galleries are ſupported by 60 pillars, each of one entire piece of the beſt white marble of *Carrara*. Every Fryar has his own chamber, cloſet, library, and little garden, and the Prior's lodgings are fit for the reception of a Prince.

From this aſcent there is the moſt delightful proſpect that can be well conceived; for at one view may be ſeen the ſea and many iſlands, and particularly that of *Capræa*, and the famous

mous ſeraglio of *Tiberius*; as likewiſe the whole city of *Naples*, with its three caſtles, the harbour, mole and lanthorn; and along the ſeaſhore, the creeks, capes, and a great number of villages on the ſea-ſide. On the other hand are the gardens and fertile hills leading into *Campagna Felice*, and at a greater diſtance the ſmoke of mount *Veſuvius*.

The city of *Naples* having ſuffered many revolutions, has loſt the greateſt part of its antiquities. However, in the front of St. *Paul* Major, is the frontiſpiece of the ancient temple of *Apollo*, afterwards dedicated to *Caſtor* and *Pollux*, by one *Tiberius Julius Tarſus*, whoſe name is ſtill to be ſeen on one of the freezes of this frontiſpiece. The portico reſts upon eight twiſted pillars of the *Corinthian* order, and the pediment is adorned with baſſo relievo, repreſenting the *Pagan* Deities. The columns of the *Reſtituta* are ſaid to have been taken from the ancient temple of *Neptune*. Here are alſo to be ſeen the ruins of an amphitheatre, and an ancient ſtatue of the *Nile* upon a crocodile.

The generality of the *Neapolitans* are a very wicked generation, which has doubtleſs occaſioned the proverb: "That *Naples* is a Para-"dice inhabited by devils.*"

In our way from the ſuburbs of *Naples* we ſaw the hill known by the name of *Pauſilypus*.

* See a farther account of *Naples*, and a deſcription of the Volcano of Mount *Veſuvius* in Mr. *Addiſon's* Travels, Vol. XIX. Chap. V.

It ſtands in a delightful ſituation, is extremely well cultivated, and is planted with moſt excellent vines, and adorned with many fine ſeats. Through this hill is cut a ſurpriſing paſſage, called the grotto of *Pozzuolo*. It is in ſome places cut through the rock, and in others through the ſand. Its whole length is near a mile, its height between thirty and forty feet, and its breadth affords an eaſy paſſage for two coaches. The duſt which is here raiſed by the paſſengers is very troubleſome, to avoid which, we covered our faces with our handkerchiefs, and to prevent their running againſt each other, the people cry as they paſs along, *To the right*, or *to the left*.

A little beyond *Pauſilypus*, lies the lake of *Agnano*, between two hills. It is almoſt round, and is two miles in circumference. The water is very clear, and without any ill taſte; and though it ſeems continually boiling, produces not the leaſt heat, but abounds with great plenty of tench and eels. Near the banks of this lake, are the two celebrated caves known by the names of the baths of St. *German*, and the grotto *del Cani*, or grotto of the dog.*

From hence we deſcended towards *Puzzoli*, which was anciently a famous city, as is evident from the vaſt number of ſtately ruins ſtill to be ſeen there, though at preſent it is but an inconſiderable place. Near St. *James*'s church are the ruins of a magnificent amphitheatre,

* See a very curious account of this grotto in Mr. *Addiſon*'s Travels, Vol. XIX. Chap. V.

the

the arena whereof was 172 feet long, and 88 broad, built of hewn ſtone. Here we were told that St. *Januarius*, with ſix other *Chriſtians*, being thrown before the beaſts, they adored, inſtead of devouring them: but not long after they had their heads cut off near *Solfatara*, in the place where the church dedicated to St. *Januarius* now ſtands.

Cloſe to the amphitheatre there ſtill remains vaſt ruins, which are almoſt buried under ground, thought by ſome to be the remains of a labyrinth, though I am rather inclined to believe it a fiſh-pond like the *Piſcina Mirabilis*. The cathedral is built not only upon the ruins of *Jupiter*'s temple, but alſo of part of its materials. Between the city and the amphitheatre are alſo the ruins of the temple of *Diana*; and in tempeſtuous weather the ſea throws on ſhore near the convents of the *Dominicans* of *Jeſus Maria*, many marks of the ancient magnificence of *Puzzoli*, as cornelians, agates, jaſpers, amethyſts, and ſeveral other ſorts of ſtones, upon which are engraved a variety of figures. The ſand of *Puzzoli* uſed in building is much commended by *Vitruvius* and *Pliny*, and if mixed with a certain ſort of mortar, becomes as hard as marble even in the ſea itſelf.

As we paſſed along in our boat to go to the lake of *Lucrin* at two miles diſtance from *Puzzoli*, we had an opportunity of taking a full view of the famous arches, generally ſuppoſed to be the remains of a bridge built by *Caligula*, from *Baiæ* to *Puzzoli*, whence it is called by the inhabitants *Caligula*'s bridge; but

but if we attend to the words of *Suetonius*, nothing can be more evident than that *Caligula*'s bridge was not formed of ſtones or bricks, but of boats, and that theſe arches belonged to a mole, by which the harbour was defended from the violence of the tempeſtuous waves.

The lake of *Lucrin*, once ſo famous, is now no more than a pond of about a quarter of a mile long, and 100 paces broad. It is about 60 or 80 leagues from the ſea, though it anciently joined it: for *Pliny* ſays, they were obliged to make uſe of many engines to ſeparate them; and this lake, the waters of which are ſtill ſalt, was highly celebrated among the ancients for its oyſters. In the night between the 19th and 20th of *September*, the earth here produced a mountain, which has ever ſince retained the name of *Monte Nuovo*, or the *New Mountain*. This was attended with a moſt dreadful earthquake, that put all the neighbouring country under a great conſternation; for the ſea recoiled, many houſes and churches were burnt or ſwallowed up, and a vaſt number of men and beaſts periſhed at the production of this new mountain; which thoſe who have meaſured its perpendicular height, ſay, is 400 toiſes*, and its circumference is three miles.

The lake of *Avernus* is not above a mile from the lake of *Lucrin*; but what the ancients have ſaid of its deadly vapours is not at preſent true;

* A toiſe is ſix feet.

the birds flying over it without the leaſt detriment; but *Strabo* attributes the cauſe of this fatal ſtench to the thickneſs and number of the trees, with which *Avernus* was ſurrounded; and ſays that theſe being removed by *Auguſtus*, the air became pure and ſweet; and the ruins at preſent about the *Avernus*, plainly demonſtrate, that the adjacent hills were well peopled after the above trees were cut down.

Not far from hence is the ſubterraneous paſſage and cave, commonly known by the name of the *Sybils* grotto. The chief entrance of which is ſaid to have been near *Cuma*; four miles from *Avernus*; but it is all filled up on that ſide. We went into it with every one of us a lighted torch in our hands. The paſſage is on both ſides overgrown with briars and thiſtles; after we had proceeded 250 paces in a ſtrait line, we met with a ſquare grotto on the right, and 70 or 80 paces farther, a little cell of 15 feet long, and eight or nine broad, where we perceived that the roof was formerly painted, and the walls adorned with Moſaic work. This in my opinion might be ſuch another paſſage as the grotto of *Pauſilypus*, and the painted cell, appropriated to ſome deity.

From this cave we took a turn to *Baiæ*, which in antient times was the moſt pleaſant and magnificent place in the world. *Horace*, *Martial*, *Joſephus*, *Seneca*, *Albinus*, and others, have left ſuch a character of it, as would be a ſufficient proof of this, were not the ruins of many temples, palaces, and baths, which are to be ſeen round the bay, and even in the ſea itſelf,

itſelf, undeniable proofs of its former grandeur. The bay of *Baiæ* is extremely pleaſant, the air remarkably ſweet, and the adjoining hills with eaſy aſcents, charming beyond what can be expreſſed or imagined; but alas! the vaſt number of ſummer ſeats, which once adorned the neighbourhood of this city, are now nothing but heaps of ruins, and a diſmal ſolitude. At a ſmall diſtance is a great heap of ruins, commonly called *Mercato di Sabbato*, which ſome pretend to be the remains of a Circus. At the ſea-ſide are the ruins of the country houſe of *Hortentius*; and near his fiſh-pond, the remains of a temple ſaid to have been dedicated to *Diana*. Not many years ſince a moſt noble ſtatue of *Venus*, twice as big as the life, holding a globe in her right hand, and three oranges in her left, was dug up in this neighbourhood.

We returned from *Baiæ* to *Puzzoli* in a boat, and thence went on horſeback to *Naples*, from whence we returned to *Rome*.

CHAP. VIII.

A copious Deſcription of Rome, *particularly of the moſt remarkable Churches, Palaces, Antiquities and Relics; with an Account of the moſt beautiful of the neighbouring Villas.*

THE city of *Rome*, before the reign of *Servius Tullus*, contained no more than ſeven hills, but afterwards being much enlarged, it covered no leſs than twelve. Theſe, however, were not large mountains, but ſmall hills, the aſcent to which is ſcarce diſcernable. The preſent walls of *Rome* are nearly the ſame with thoſe erected by *Aurelian*, and are not above thirteen miles in circumference, and this was the largeſt compaſs *Rome* ever had, though its ſuburbs extended perhaps far beyond them. But at preſent there is not above one third part of what is incloſed within the walls inhabited, the reſt being either gardens or ruins. Moſt of the houſes are of brick, plaſtered over on the outſide; the roofs are ridged, and at the top form a very obtuſe angle; but neither the common houſes nor ſtreets are beautiful; the pavements are narrow, and not very neat.

The firſt proſpect of this great city does not, therefore, ſurprize the traveller; but the longer he ſtays in it, the more frequent opportunities he will find of obſerving ſomething worth his attention.

Two

Two days after our return from *Naples*, we went to take a view of the *Minerva*; where we happened to ſee the ceremony of making either wives or nuns of 350 maidens; the funds for which was raiſed by a club of 60 charitable gentlemen. This ceremony is annually performed on the feſtival of the *Annunciation*, when the Pope and the Sacred College meeting at the *Minerva*, the Pope, or in his abſence ſome Cardinal, ſays high maſs, and all the girls confeſs and receive the ſacrament. Theſe girls are cloathed in white ſerge, and have vails over their heads, with only one opening for them to ſee through; and thus dreſſed, they enter two and two into the choir, where they proſtrate themſelves at the feet of the Pope or Cardinal who officiates, near whom ſtands an officer with a baſon full of little white bags, each of which contains either a bill of 50 crowns for ſuch maidens as chuſe marriage; or a bill of 100 crowns for thoſe who are willing to embrace a religious life. Each maiden having declared her choice, goes off to make room for another, when thoſe who have choſen a religious life are crowned with garlands of flowers, and have the firſt place aſſigned them in the proceſſion: but at that time there were no more than 32 of theſe among the 350.

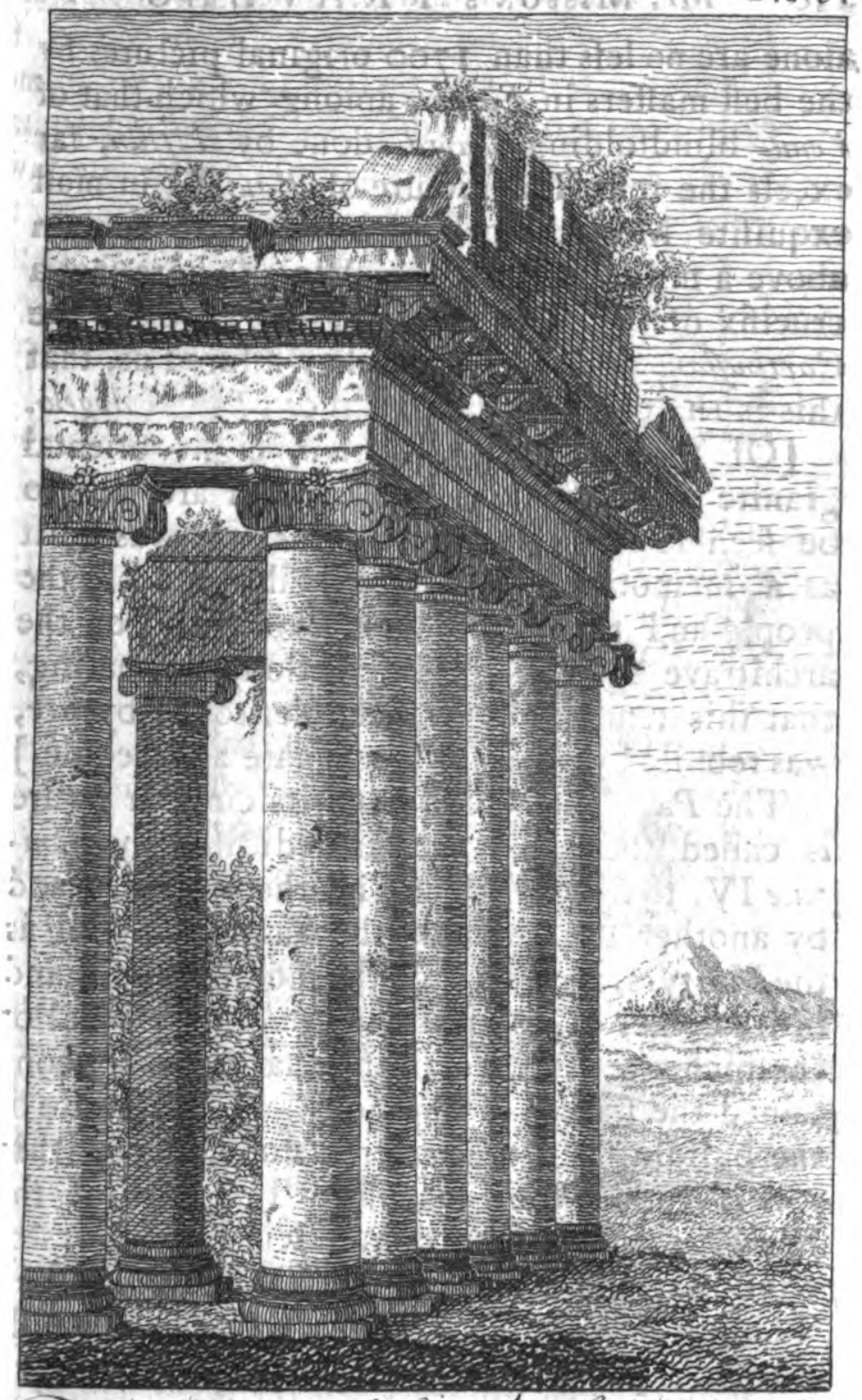
Having taken a full view of the *Minerva*, where we ſaw the famous ſtatue of *Chriſt* embracing the croſs, performed by *Michael Angelo*, we went to the beautiful *Borgheſe* palace, the portico of which is ſupported by 96 antique pillars of *Egyptian* granite. In the lower rooms

alone are no leſs than 1700 original pictures by the beſt maſters in *Europe*, among which that of *Venus* blindfolding *Cupid*, done by *Titian*, far excels the reſt. The picture of *Paul* V. in moſt exquiſite Moſaic work, is reputed to contain above a million of pieces. We alſo here ſaw a crucifix of the ſame ſize of that ſhewn us by the *Carthuſians* at *Naples*; and they aſſured us, that this is the celebrated original of *Michael Angelo*.

[Of the temple of *Concord*, eight oriental granite columns of the *Ionic* order are ſtill to be ſeen towards mount *Palatine*. It was built as a memorial of the reconcilement of the people and the nobility of *Rome*; and on the architrave is a *Latin* inſcription, intimating, that this temple having been deſtroyed by fire, was rebuilt by order of the Senate and people.]

The *Pantheon*, which from its circular figure is called the *Rotunda*, was dedicated by *Boniface* IV. to the Virgin and all the Martyrs; and by another Pope, to all the Saints, as well as the Martyrs, and is one of the moſt beautiful and intire pieces of antiquity in *Italy*. [Several of the niches are ſtill remaining that formerly contained the ſtatues of the gods. The outſide of the building is of *Tivoli* free-ſtone, and within it is incruſted with marble. The roof of the *Pantheon* is a round dome, without pillars or windows, the diameter of which is 144 feet. Though this church has no windows, but only a round aperture in the centre of the dome, it is very light in every part. The pavement is made of large ſquare ſtones and porphyry, ſloping all round towards the centre, where

the



The Ruins of the Temple of Concord at Rome.

he rain-water falling down through the aperture on the top of the dome, is conveyed away by a proper drain, covered with a ſtone full of holes. Eight altars are placed round this church, among which the high altar is of porphyry. The colonade in the front, which conſiſts of 16 pillars of granite, 37 feet high, exclusive of the pedeſtals and capitals, each cut out of a ſingle block, cannot be viewed without aſtoniſhment. The entrance of the church is adorned with columns 40 feet high, and the architrave is formed of a ſingle piece of granite. On the left hand, on entering the portico, is a large antique vaſe of *Numidian* marble; and in the area before the church is a fountain, with an antique baſon of porphyry.] The columns of the portico are each of one piece of granite of the *Corinthian* order.

St. *Peter*'s church has the reputation of being the moſt magnificent and largeſt church in the univerſe. Wherever we turn our eyes, we meet with nothing but gilt work, excellent pictures, and braſs and marble ſtatues, diſpoſed in ſuch admirable order, that their multitude does not cauſe the leaſt confuſion. The inſide of the dome is adorned with Moſaic work, and the arch of the nave of a fine clay, with compartments of raiſed work gilt. The high altar ſtands directly under the dome, and the pavilion is ſupported by four wreathed pillars of braſs, beautified with foliages and bees, the arms of Pope *Urban* VIII. On each of theſe columns ſtands a braſs Angel 17 feet high, and on the cornice are children playing and walking

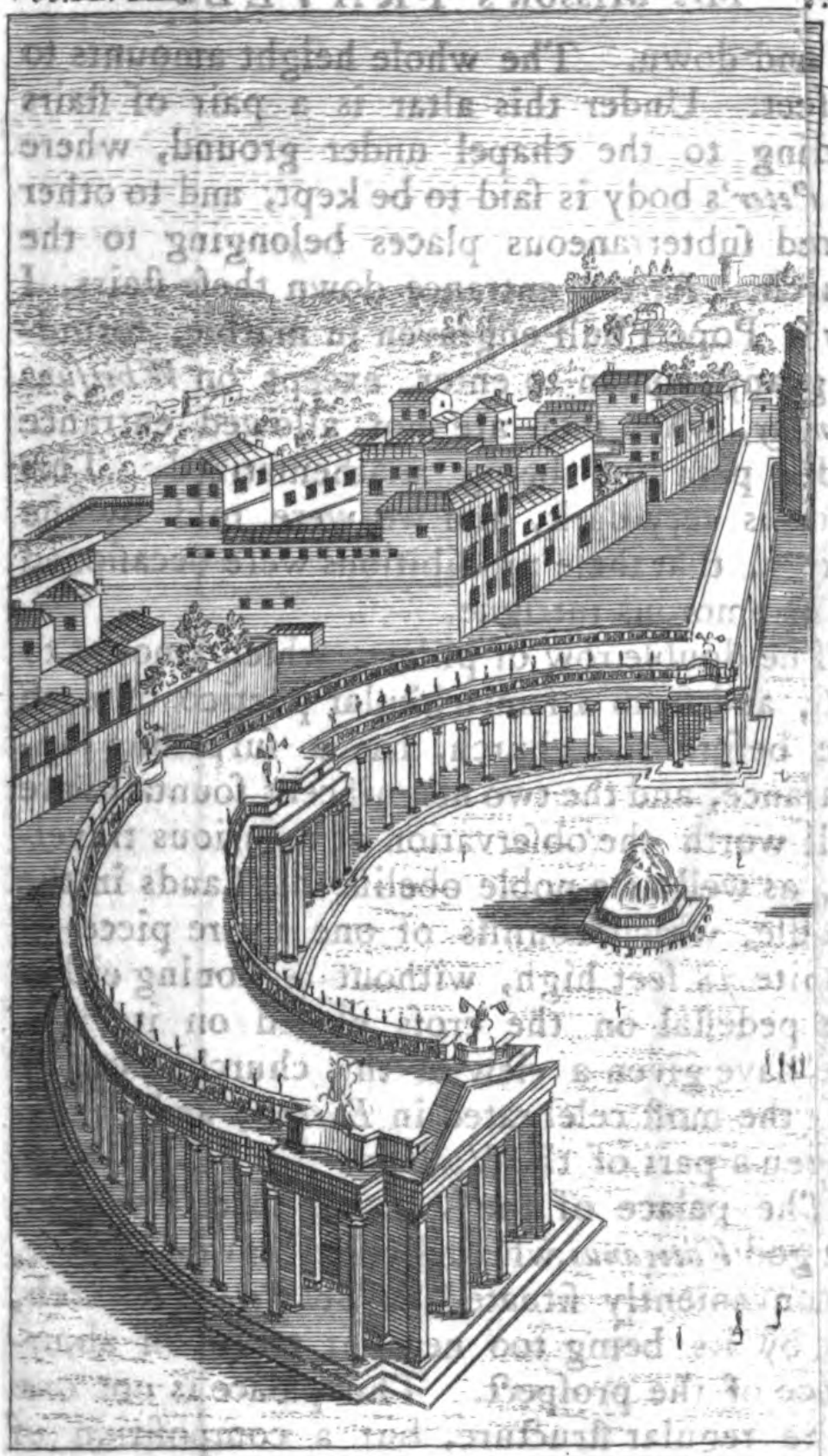
up

up and down. The whole height amounts to 90 feet. Under this altar is a pair of ſtairs leading to the chapel under ground, where St. *Peter*'s body is ſaid to be kept, and to other ſacred ſubterraneous places belonging to the church. At the entrance down theſe ſtairs, I ſaw a Pope's bull engraven in marble, forbidding any woman to enter, except on *Whitſun-Monday*, when men are not allowed entrance under pain of being anathematized. This place is very dark, and we were told by the Sexton, that theſe prohibitions were occaſioned by an amorous intrigue.

The double row of pillars, which amount to 286, and form a ſemi-circular portico on each ſide before the church, has a ſurpriſing appearance, and the two magnificent fountains are well worth the obſervation of a curious traveller, as well as a noble obeliſk that ſtands in the middle, which conſiſts of one intire piece of granite 78 feet high, without reckoning either the pedeſtal on the croſs placed on its top. We have given a view of this church, becauſe it is the moſt celebrated in *Europe*; and near it is ſeen a part of the Vatican.

The palace of the Vatican, ſo called from the god *Vaticanus*, who delivered his oracles here, is conveniently ſituated by St. *Peter*'s church, but by its being too near, it takes off abundance of the proſpect. This palace is not one intire regular ſtructure, but a compoſition of many beautiful parts, ſaid to contain 12,500 halls, chambers and cloſets; which may, in ſome meaſure, be diſcovered in its model, which is ſhewn in wood.

The



A View of

BIBLIOTECA PONTIFICIA

lvedere, belonging to the Vatican, ts name from its delightful proſpect. here ſo ſurprized with the moſt ex- ieces of *Raphael*, *Michael Angelo*, *Ju- no*, and other great maſters, that we d to take notice of all the other per- of this beautiful edifice. I have often reat delight ſeen the moſt curious per- *Rome*, gaze with amazement upon the of *Atila*, the work of the incompara- *aphael*, and admire its beauty and perfec- But ſome nice judges have found fault the dreſs in which *Raphael* has thought o repreſent *Leo* I. and two Cardinals, as have the very habits worn by them at ſent, though it is evident from the hiſtory thoſe times, that Pope *Conſtantine*, and the ier Popes 250 years after *Leo* I. wore plain mblet garments. Thus *Titian* has painted ſaries at the girdles of the two Diſciples ho met *Chriſt* on his way to *Emaus*, and *Roſſo* as repreſented Monks in their habits, as gueſts t the Virgin *Mary*'s wedding. I remember that at *Soeſt*, a town of *Weſtphalia*, there is a picture of our Saviour's Laſt Supper painted in the glaſs window of a church, in which the painter has put a gammon of bacon, inſtead of the Paſchal Lamb; nay, even *Michael Angelo* in his moſt celebrated piece of the Laſt Judgement, has introduced many indecent poſtures, and even the ferry-man *Charon* with his boat full of ſouls.

In the hall where the Pope gives audience to Ambaſſadors, are three large pictures, repreſenting

preſenting the hiſtory of the Admiral *Coligny*. Among the curious ſtatues in the gardens of *Belvedere*, there is one which is invaluable: it is a marble ſtatue of one entire ſtone of *Laocoon* the work of *Ageſander*, *Polydorus*, and *Athenadorus*, three ancient *Grecian* ſculptors.

In the arſenal, we were told that the Pope conſtantly preſerves arms for 40,000 foot and 20,000 horſe, but I am ſure that there were not half enough for that number, and thoſe very indifferent. The Pope may ſecretly retire from the Vatican into the caſtle of St. *Angelo*, through a gallery built by *Alexander* VI. In the little arſenal belonging to this caſtle we ſaw, beſides the papal triple crown, an armoury filled with prohibited arms, taken for the moſt part from ſuch unfortunate perſons as were executed for having them in their poſſeſſion. Among the reſt they ſhewed us the piſtols of *Ranuccio Farneſe*, the ſon and heir of *Alexander Farneſe*, Duke of *Parma*, and Governor of the *Netherlands*, who uſually carrying piſtols about him, contrary to the expreſs orders of *Sixtus* V. that rigorous Pope ordered *Ranuccio* to be ſeized in his palace, as he was going to deſire an audience of him, and to be carried priſoner to the caſtle of St. *Angelo*. Cardinal *Farneſe*, *Ranuccio*'s uncle, left no ſtone unturned to procure his liberty, but in vain, for one evening, while the Cardinal was ſoliciting the Pope for his releaſe, he privately ſent orders to the Governor of the caſtle of St. *Angelo*, to have him beheaded. The Pope, not doubting that his orders had been immediately exe-

executed, and willing to make a ſhew of obliging the Cardinal, gave him a new order about eleven o'clock, injoining the Governor of the caſtle to ſet *Ranuccio* at liberty. The Cardinal, who knew nothing of the firſt order, made all the haſte he could thither, but was greatly ſurprized at finding his nephew, with a Confeſſor preparing for preſent death, which had alone delayed his execution, when being overjoyed at his coming at this critical conjuncture, he haſtily ſhewed the Governor his new order, and taking him away, *Ranuccio* took poſt immediately, and by that means ſaved his life.

[The ſteps that form the aſcent to the Capitol are low, but of a very extraordinary breadth, and at the bottom on each ſide is a ſphynx of *Egyptian* marble, ejecting water. On the left is a ſtatute, reſembling *Minerva*, and thought to repreſent *Rome*; the drapery of this ſtatue is much admired. On the top of the aſcent are two large antique ſtatues of *Caſtor* and *Pollux* on horſeback, facing each other. In a direct line with them on each ſide is an ancient trophy, generally thought to be raiſed for *Caius Marius*, and fixed on new pedeſtals. In the ſame line on each ſide is a marble ſtatue of *Conſtantine* the Great. Farther on is an ancient mile-ſtone, and oppoſite to it, for the ſake of regularity, is another antique pillar, with a globular urn on the top, in which *Trajan*'s aſhes are ſaid to have been depoſited. In the middle of this ſquare *Paul* III. erected an equeſtrian ſtatue of the *Roman* Emperor *Marcus Aurelius*

relius Antonius, which formerly ſtood in St. *John Lateran*. The pedeſtal is very grand, it being the work of *Michael Angelo*. The owl on the horſe's head is an emblem of the Emperor's wiſdom and vigilance, that bird being ſacred to *Minerva*. Theſe ſtatues, with the ſteps up the aſcent, all placed there by different Popes, give this place a grand appearance. In the place where the ancient Capitol ſtood is a very magnificent palace, the roof of which is flat, and adorned with many ſtatues of illuſtrious perſons among the *Romans*. In the front of the building is a high tower with the ſtatue of religion erected on the top. The double flight of ſteps at the entrance of this palace is the work of *Michael Angelo*; who likewiſe added to the beauty of the front by a ſuperb fountain, adorned with two ſtatues, repreſenting the *Nile* and the *Danube* in a reclining poſture. In the centre is a porphyry ſtatue of *Rome*, in the habit of *Minerva*, repreſented ſitting. This is a piece of great antiquity, and is univerſally admired by connoiſſeurs. In the rooms are great numbers of curious antiquities, with the nobleſt antique ſtatues, and paintings by the greateſt maſters. In the main building reſides the Senator of *Rome*, who daily adminiſters juſtice there; and in the wings, are the apartments of the Conſervators of the city.]

We took a view of the palace *Riari*, the re-reſidence of *Chriſtiana*, Queen of *Sweden*, where we met with many ancient pieces, the moſt exquiſite of which are, the ſtatue of *Auguſtus*; a tranſparent oriental alabaſter, but the head

head and feet are modern, and of braſs gilt; 16 ancient columns of *Giallo*, with two pillars of tranſparent oriental alabaſter ſeven feet high; a *Venus* whoſe legs were broken, but are ſo admirably ſupplied by new pieces, that the joining is not to be perceived; *Caſtor* and *Pollux* on each ſide of their mother *Leda*, all of one piece of marble; the ſons are bigger than the mother; the altar of *Bacchus*, of beautiful white marble, adorned with moſt exquiſite ſculptures in baſſo relievo; old *Silenus* going home drunk from the feaſt of his foſter child, ſupported by two men, with the *Bacchantes* appearing in the poſture of mad women; and a goat flead alive for cropping the vines. Among the pictures, the piece of *Correggio*, repreſenting the intrigue of *Jupiter* in the ſhape of a ſwan, is exceeding fine; as are the Virgin with the infant *Jeſus*; the Little St. *John*, by *Raphael*; and *Danae* by *Carrachio*; beſides ſeveral other fine pieces of *Titian*, *Paul Veroneſe*, *Guido*, and other great maſters.

On the high altar of the church of the *Franciſcans*, is to be ſeen that moſt excellent piece of the transfiguration, which was the laſt work and maſter-piece of *Raphael Urbino*, the greateſt painter of his time.

Not far from thence is a chapel ſaid to be built in the place where St. *Peter* was crucified, in which they ſhew a deep hole, where they affirm the croſs was fixed. The picture of this crucifixion with the head downwards is to be ſeen at St. *Paul*'s, at the three fountains, by the hand of *Guido*; where they alſo ſhew

the pillar on which it is ſaid that St. *Paul* was beheaded.

In the cloyſter of St. *John de Lateran* is ſhewn the column on which St. *Peter*'s cock crew, and another which was cleft aſunder from the top to the bottom on the day of Chriſt's paſſion. Here is alſo ſhewn the meaſure of Chriſt's height. And the ſtone on which *Pilate*'s ſoldiers caſt lots for Chriſt's garments, which is of porphyry, and is four feet long and three broad: the dice, they pretend, are kept at *Umbriatico* in *Calabria*. There is here alſo the porphyry chair perforated at the bottom, formerly uſed in the ceremony inſtituted to prevent all doubts concerning the Pope's ſex.

The church of St. *John de Lateran* is celebrated for its ſpaciouſneſs and magnificence, and its bearing the title of Head and Mother of all churches. *Sixtus* V. built a large palace near this church, but it was never inhabited. Next adjoining to this ſtructure is the *Sancta Scala*, ſo called from the 28 ſteps of white marble, pretended to be the ſame by which *Chriſt* aſcended into *Pilate*'s houſe, which nobody is permitted to aſcend but on their knees; however, there are ſtairs on each ſide by which men are allowed to walk up into the chapel, called *Sancta Sanctorum* or the *Holy of Holies*; but women are forbid to enter it. It has its name from an image of Chriſt, ſaid to be made by Angels; but upon examining it, I found it very ill ſhaped, and unworthy of the pretended celeſtial artiſts.

The

The chapel of *Sixtus* V. and that of *Paul* V. are very magnificent ſtructures; in the laſt of which is ſhewn the manger of *Bethlehem*, and the picture of the Virgin, done by St. *Luke*. Near it ſtands the little church of St. *Anthony*, where all the horſes receive benediction every year on that Saint's feſtival.

At the palace *Juſtiniani*, the catalogue of the antiquities amount to 1867 pieces, of which 638 are curious pictures, the moſt excellent of them are, *Nero*'s head, *Minerva*, *Venus* coming out of a bath, and three little *Cupids* ſleeping, and leaning one upon another.

Cardinal *Chigi*'s palace is ſcarce inferior to any in *Rome*. The gates are cruſted over with old green marble; the ſtatues of the two *Venuſes*, of *Marcius* ſlead, and the dying gladiator, are admirable pieces.

The *Farneſian* palace was begun by *Antonio de St. Gallo*, and brought to perfection by *Michael Angelo*. The front is 180 feet in breadth, and 90 feet high; but all the principal ſtones of this beautiful ſtructure were the ſpoils taken from the Great *Colliſeum*, which admirable monument of antiquity has alſo furniſhed materials, not only to the palace of the chancery, and St. *Laurence*'s church, but alſo to ſome part of the city walls. Thus *Innocent* VIII. deſtroyed the *Gordian* arch to build a church, and *Alexander* VI. that moſt beautiful pyramid of *Scipio*, to pave the ſtreets with the ſtones. The *Hercules* and bull in the *Farneſian* palace are celebrated troughout the world, and the gallery by *Carachio*, the hall by *Sabriati*, and the

Venus and *Adonis* by *Titian*, are finely performed.

Among the ſtatues at *Rome*, it may be proper to mention *Paſquin* and *Marforio*. The firſt is a mutilated ſtatue, which ſome think was made for *Alexander* the Great, ſome for *Hercules*, and others for a *Roman* ſoldier: it ſtands leaning againſt the wall of a houſe at the corner of a place where ſeveral ſtreets meet. Near it lived a taylor called *Paſquin*, to whoſe ſhop the newſmongers reſorted. He was a man of wit and humour, and being fond of ſatyrical jeſts, his lampoons were called Paſquinades; and all the ſatyrical libels in the city were not only called by the ſame name, but that they might be thought to be his, were affixed to this mutilated ſtatue. In another part of the city is a maimed figure called *Marforio*, and on this laſt ſtatue was affixed queſtions, which were to be anſwered by that of *Paſquin*.

The obeliſks in *Rome* are quadrangular, ending in a ſharp point. They are made of granite, and covered with hieroglyphic characters. Theſe were brought from *Egypt*, where they were of prodigious antiquity. That of St. *John Lateran* is ſaid to have ſtood 3000 years, and that of St. *Peter* 900 years longer. The firſt, which is the biggeſt of the two, is 108 feet high, without including the pedeſtal or the croſs. The columns of *Trajan* and *Antoninus* are magnificent monuments of antiquity, adorned with moſt excellent baſſo relievos aſcending in a ſpiral line from the baſe to the capitals. [*Antoninus*'s column is 180 feet high,

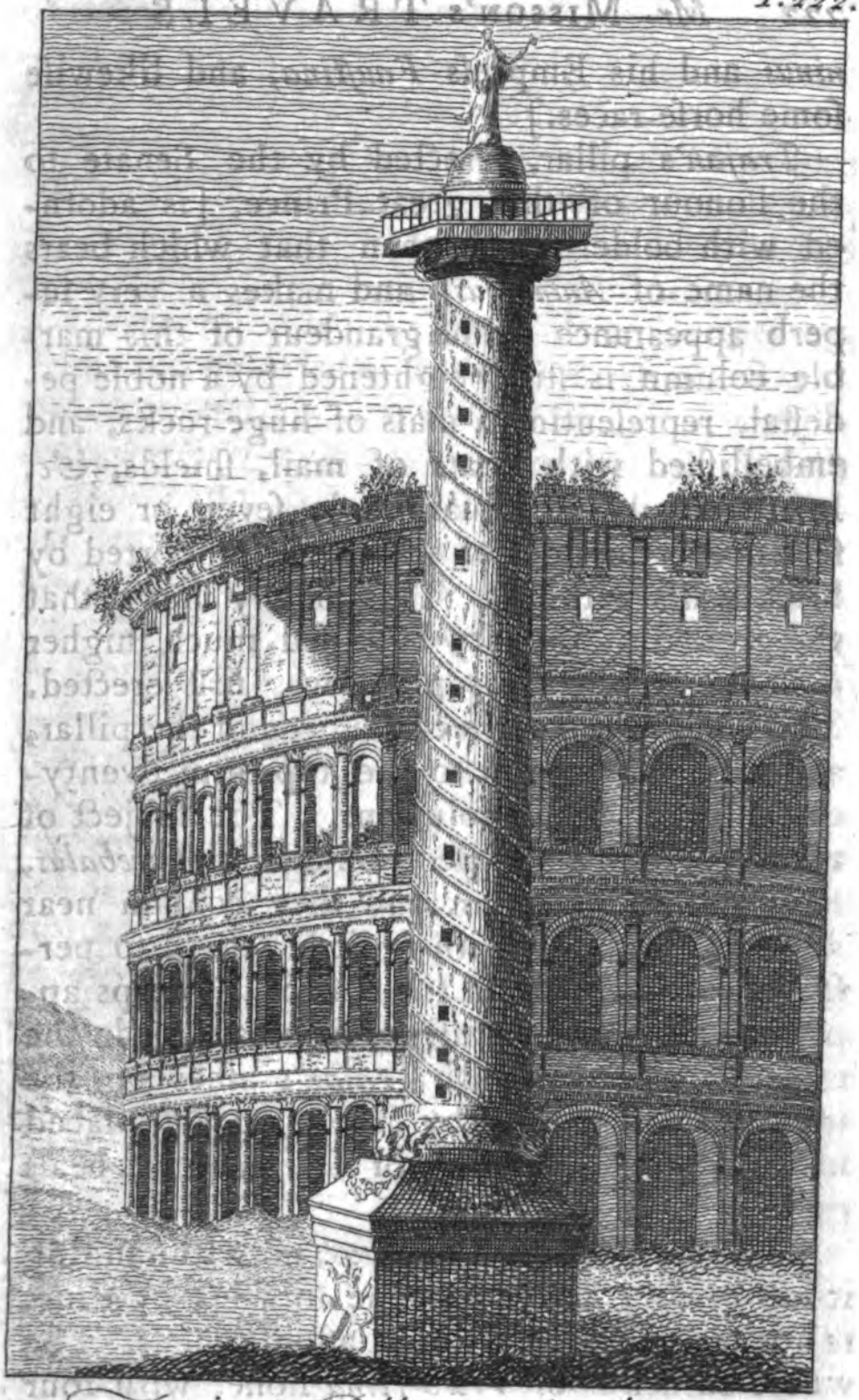
and

and exhibits a great number of baſſo relievos, repreſenting the moſt remarkable actions and atchievements of *Marcus Aurelius*. Within this column a ſtair-caſe, winding in a ſpiral line, and conſiſting of 192 ſteps, leads to a ſquare gallery ſurrounded with an iron baluſtrade, from whence there is a moſt charming proſpect. The light is admitted into this pillar through fifty-two ſmall windows. About fourteen feet higher than this gallery is a ſtatue of St. *Paul* of braſs gilt, erected by *Sixtus* V. who cauſed the whole column to be repaired. The imagery in the upper part of the column is bigger than in the lower; and this is almoſt the only inſtance of antiquity, where the rules of perſpective, with which the ancients were little acquainted, have been attended to. This pillar is, indeed, falſely called the *Antonine*; for from the baſſo relievos, among which are intermixed ſome circumſtances of the *Marcomanian* war, it is evident, that this monument was erected in honour of *Marcus Aurelius*, and not by him to his father *Antoninus Pius*. For ſome time this error paſſed current, till in 1704 the genuine pillar erected to *Antoninus Pius*, after his deceaſe, was found half buried in rubbiſh in the *Mons Certorius*. This laſt is of a red oriental granite, forty-four feet three inches high, and five feet eight inches in diameter. It is without ornaments; but the pedeſtal, which is of *Parian* marble, is an exquiſite piece of work. It is twelve feet long, and eleven broad. On one ſide is the inſcription, and on the other baſſo relievos repreſent the apotheoſis of *Anto-*

ninus and his Empreſs *Fauſtina*, and likewiſe ſome horſe-races.]

Trajan's pillar, erected by the Senate to the honour of that great Prince, [is adorned with bolder reliefs than that which bears the name of *Antoninus*, and makes a very ſuperb appearance. The grandeur of this marble column is ſtill heightened by a noble pedeſtal, repreſenting a maſs of huge rocks, and embelliſhed with coats of mail, ſhields, *&c.* It now ſtands in a ſquare hole ſeven or eight feet deep, the ſides of which are ſupported by brick walls within it. This plainly ſhews, that the ground of the city is raiſed much higher than it was when this pillar was firſt erected. The baſſo relievos are carried round the pillar, and from the bottom to the top form twenty-three ſpiral circumvolutions. The ſubject of them is *Trajan*'s expedition againſt *Decebalus*, King of the *Dacians*, and they contain near 2500 figures; but with ſo little regard to perſpective, that thoſe in the rear of the corps appear as large and as full in view as thoſe in the front.] The urn with *Trajan*'s aſhes on the top, was taken away by *Sixtus* V. who placed in its room the ſtatue of St. *Peter* of braſs gilt.

[The amphitheatre of *Titus*, notwithſtanding it has greatly ſuffered by the injuries of time, is not to be beheld without aſtoniſhment. The whole edifice is of *Travertina* ſtone, with four galleries over one another, adorned with pillars of the *Doric*, *Ionic*, *Corinthian*, and *Compoſite* orders. This ſtructure was 1612 geometrical



Trajan's Pillar and Titus's Amphitheatre at Rome.

BIBLIOTECA POLITECNICA

in circumference, and the external
trica it circular; but the inſide was oval.
figu quantity of ſtone has been taken from
A cient edifice for building the palaces of
thi ſe, St. *Mark*, and the *Cancellaria*; but
ſe ſay, that ſuch ſtones only were carried
ay as had been thrown down by the wea-
er, or by earthquakes. However, no man-
er of care is now taken to preſerve this noble
ſtructure, and the area within it is over-grown
with graſs and weeds. According to the moſt
exact computation, this amphitheatre was ca-
pable of containing 34,000 perſons, excluſive
of thoſe in the upper gallery: and according
to *Dio Caſſius*, 9000 wild beaſts were killed
within its area at the dedication of it.]

One day as we were viſiting the caves gene-
rally known by the name of the Catacombs,
we entered into the mauſoleum of *Cecilia*, the
aughter of *Metellus*, ſurnamed *Creticus*, where
t the very entrance we were ſhewn a hole into
which a gentleman a few weeks before hap-
ened to fall very deep under ground, unper-
ceived by his company, when his friends being
amazed at miſſing him, went in ſearch of him;
at whether he was ſo ſtunned by the fall as
not to be able to cry out, or whether the depth
of the pit prevented his being heard, they re-
turned without knowing what was become of
him. The poor gentleman continued in this
deplorable condition for ſixty hours; but at laſt
found means to open a paſſage, and with great
difficulty clambering out, got to a neighbour-
ing houſe, where being comforted with good
broths,

broths, he ſoon after recovered [illegible]
The Catacombs are not ſingle vaulength.
ther whole ſubterraneous cities, wit[illegible]ut ra-
and windings like ſtreets. There are [illegible]nings
verns, as thoſe of the gate *Pinciana*, a[illegible]e ca-
near St. *John* and St. *Paul*, which ſeem [illegible]hoſe
to have been made uſe of as burial places, [illegible]ver
are known by the name of grottos. [illegible]nd

The Catacombs of *Rome* extend under a
its ſuburbs, but thoſe of *Naples* only under one
part of that city; theſe are dug out from a-
mong the rocks, each paſſage being commonly
between 15 or 18 feet wide, and twelve or fif-
teen feet high: the hollow niches in both ſides
of the walls are ſhaped like cheſts, of divers
ſizes, placed in rows one above another with-
out any coffins, covered only with flat ſtones
like tiles, cemented with a kind of mortar, or
mixture of chalk and ſand.

Freſcati and *Tivoli* are very fine places, but
neither theſe nor any other of the celebrated
retreats about *Rome* deſerve to be compared
with *Verſailles*, with reſpect to their gardens
and water-works. *Freſcati* is a ſmall town, ſitu-
ated on the brow of a hill, twelve miles from
Rome, and has ſeveral beautiful country-ſeats;
the three principal of which are, *Monte Dra-
cone*, *Belvedere*, and the *Villa Ludovicia*. *Mon-
te Dracone* is a very large ſtructure, ſeated on
an aſcent, from whence may be ſeen *Rome* and
the adjacent plain; but as the city lies at too
great a diſtance, and as the plain is not em-
belliſhed with that variety of objects which
render a landſcape agreeable, the proſpect of

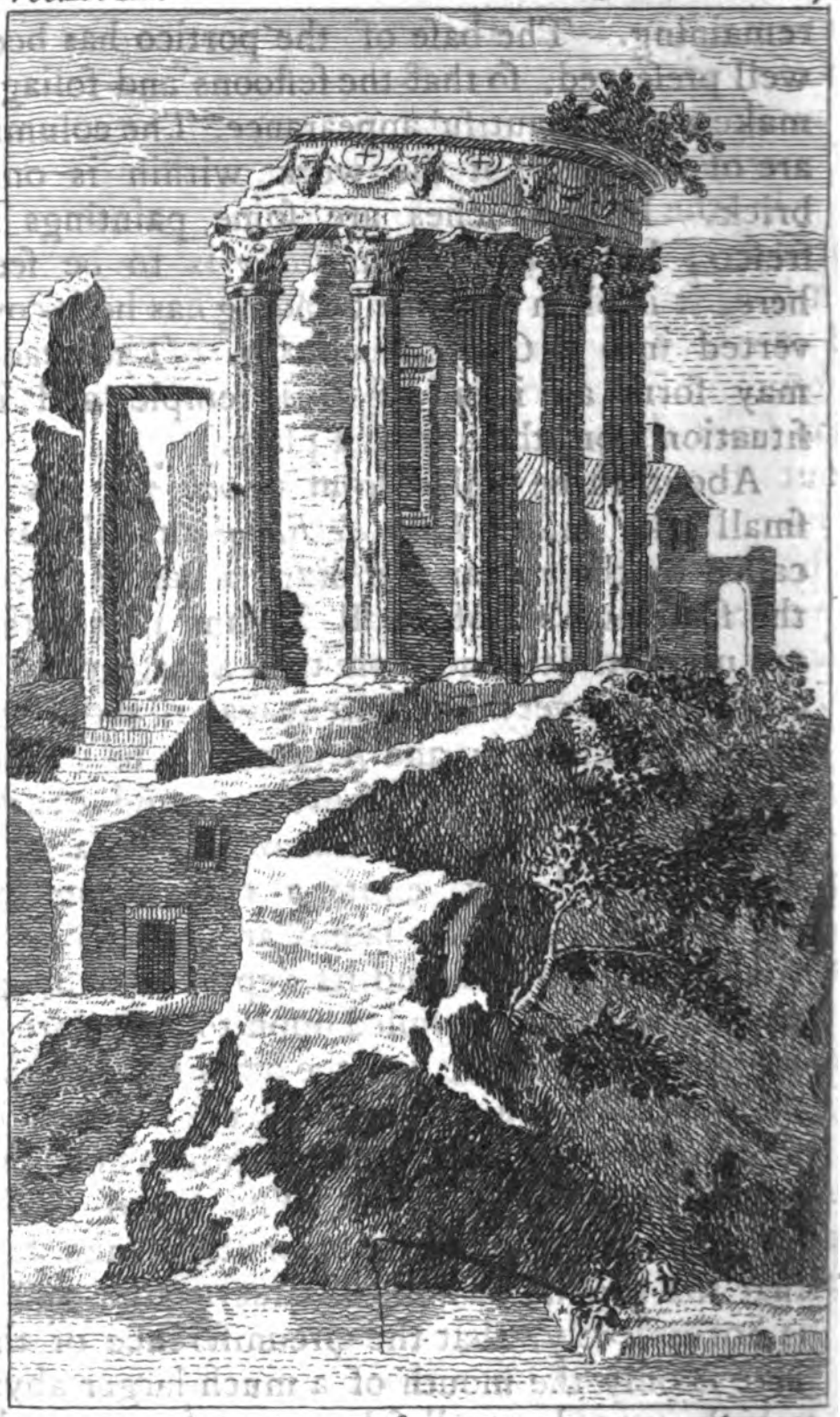
Paris

Paris from *St. Clou* is infinitely more delightful. On the ſide of *Monte Porcio* there is much greater variety in the proſpect, but it is more ſtraitened, and the gardens and fountains are much out of order. The ſituation of *Belvedere* is nearly the ſame as *Monte Dracone*. It has a pretty caſcade and grotto, where *Apollo* and the Nine *Muſes* are ſeen on *Parnaſſus*. The chief ornament of the *Villa Ludovicia* is the caſcade; but the furniture of all theſe houſes is but very indifferent.

Tivoli is another ſmall town about eighteen miles from *Rome*, [and has in all ages been celebrated for the extraordinary ſalubrity of its air. The Senate and people of *Tivoli*, however, make at preſent but a very mean figure, and this ancient town, ſaid to have been built 640 years before the city of *Rome*, is but a wretched hole, excepting only the *Villa Eſtenſe*, which is ſaid to have coſt the family whoſe name it bears three millions ſterling; but even that noble edifice is going to decay. The chapel is famous for its altar-piece, on which is a fine *Madona*. Eight rooms on the ground floor are beautifully painted in freſco by *Frederico Zuccaro*, *Muſiano*, and *Tempeſta*. Here is alſo a ſmall marble groupe of the *Nile*, and twelve boys ſporting about it. In the gardens were formerly fountains, adorned with the ſtatues of *Leda*, *Æſculapius*, *Arethuſa*, *Pandora*, *Flora*, *Pomona*, &c. But the preſent ruinous condition of this place is a plain indication of the abſence of the owner: however, moſt of the water-works are kept up; for, as they are eaſily

ſily ſupplied from the *Anio* or *Teverone*, a river which forms a noble caſcade near *Tivoli*, they cannot be very expenſive. Juſt before the palace is a large baſon with the ſtatue of a horſe in the centre, which furniſhes a great quantity of water. Near this baſon is a long row of ſome hundreds of eagles, pyramids, vaſes, and other figures cut in ſtone, and fixed on pedeſtals, adorned with baſſo relievos of ſtories taken from *Ovid*'s *Metamorphoſes*, and water is ejected by all of them. This row of figures extending ſome hundred paces, is a very elegant ornament, and at the end of it ſtands a ſhip with its maſts and rigging, as if engaged and vigorouſly defending itſelf, ejecting water from all parts. On an eminence near it is a repreſentation of ancient *Rome*, with its temples, theatres, obeliſks, baths, columns, triumphal arches, and aqueducts: but as theſe are only made of brick, they are now falling to decay. The dragon fountain throws up a vaſt column of water to a great height; a water organ, over which is a beautiful ſtructure adorned with ſtatues and baſſo relievos, is alſo a curious piece of work; and a ſteep caſcade where the water precipitates itſelf, is likewiſe in a good taſte.

In the market-place at *Tivoli* ſtands two large *Egyptian* idols of oriental granite, ſuppoſed to be images of *Iris:* and by the river *Anio* are the ruins of a temple of the *Tiburtine* Sybil, or according to ſome of *Veſta*, and according to others of *Hercules*, round which was formerly a colonade of 16 pillars, but only ten are now remaining



The Temple of the Sybil at Tivoli.

remaining. The baſe of the portico has been well preſerved, ſo that the feſtoons and foliages make a very beautiful appearance. The columns are of marble, but the work within is only brick. In the niches are ſome paintings in freſco; but as the Virgin *Mary* is to be ſeen here, it is plain that the building has been converted into a *Chriſtian* church. The reader may form an idea of this temple and its ſituation from the annexed plate.]

About three miles from *Tivoli* we ſaw a ſmall lake called *Lago de Bagni* or *Solfatara*, called by the vulgar the Sixteen Barges, from the ſame number of ſmall floating iſlands that are upon it. It is no more than a large pond of a bluiſh and very tranſparent water, about 200 paces in diameter; and it gives riſe to a ſmall rivulet, which, after a ſhort but rapid courſe, joins its waters with the *Anieno*. The lake, as well as the brook, emits a very ſtrong ſulpherous ſcent. The late Cardinal *d'Eſte* in vain attempted to ſound its depth, for though two divers were prevailed upon to enter into it, one never returned, and the other related, that though it was very cold on the ſurface, he found the water at a certain depth ſo hot, that he was unable to bear it. The ſound cauſed by the treading of horſes near the banks ſhew that the ground is hollow underneath; and it is not unlikely, that the circumference of this lake is only the mouth of a much larger abyſs, which extends on all ſides a great way under ground, and that the diver who was never ſeen again happened to be carried into the ſubterraneous

neous gulph, and could not return to the entrance of the lake; for he never appeared afterwards upon the ſurface of the water. Near the bank are ſeen ſome ruins, which many ſuppoſe to be the baths of *Agrippa*.

The largeſt of the floating iſlands is of an oval figure not above fifteen feet long; but as the leaſt touch puts them in motion, they are eaſily carried by the wind, which way ſoever it blows. Two of our company got upon the leaſt of theſe iſlands, and puſhed it from the bank only with the points of their ſwords.

The *Villa Borgheſe* is, in my opinion, one of the moſt pleaſant about *Rome*. On one ſide it is covered with moſt curious ancient pillars, adorned with baſſo relievos, which are as naturally diſpoſed as if they had been made for the places where they are ſeen. All the apartments are filled with admirable ſtatues and pictures; among the firſt is the Gladiator, an excellent ſtatue made by *Agaſias*, the ſon of *Doſitheus* the *Epheſian*, as appears by a *Greek* inſcription: a copy of this ſtatue in braſs is preſerved in the palace of *Hampton-Court*. The other moſt curious ſtatues are, a *Juno* of porphyry, *Romulus*'s wolf, of the fineſt *Egyptian* marble; the buſts of *Hannibal*, *Seneca*, and *Pertinax*; an Hermaphrodite; an old *Silenus* with *Bacchus* in his arms; *David* throwing a ſtone out of his ſling at *Goliah*; *Æneas* carrying his father; and the transformation of *Daphne*; with three modern pieces of *Bernini*, which deſerve to be ranked among the beſt of the former

mer ages. Among the pictures, which are numberleſs, the St. *Anthony* by *Caracchio*, and the dead *Chriſt* by *Raphael*, are preferred before all the reſt. In ſhort, the *Villa Borgheſe* is a moſt delicious ſeat, and if it wants ſomething of that royal magnificence which gives a luſtre to ſome palaces, its natural beauties ſeem to make ample amends for this defect.

The *Villa Ludovicia*, though otherwiſe much out of order, from the poverty of the Prince of *Piombino*, its maſter, is very remarkable for a vaſt number of ſtatues, which are for the moſt part very ancient and valuable. The *Fauſtina* embracing a gladiator, her lover. The two gladiators; one a dying *Mirmillo*, and the other repoſing himſelf, after the engagement, and the ſtatues of *Bacchus*, *Mercury*, and *Concord*, are all moſt curious pieces. The choiceſt pictures and richeſt furniture are, however, removed from hence, to other places.

The *Villa Ghigi* is famous for its curious little water-ſpouts, and cabinet of curioſities, in which an *Adrian* of oriental jaſper excels the reſt, and is really invaluable.

The curious walks of the *Villa Montalto*, or *Savelli*, are not inferior to any in *Rome* for valuable ſtatues and pictures. Among the firſt, thoſe of *Germanicus*, *Peſcennius Niger*, *Scipio*, *Nænia*, *Adonis*, and a gladiator, are moſt excellent pieces of antiquity. The moſt curious of the pictures are a dead Chriſt, by *Raphael*; St. *Francis*, by *Caracchio*; the Virgin *Mary*,

and a *Bacchus*, by *Guido*; and St. *John*, by *Pomerancio*.

The gardens of the *Villa Pamphilia*, would for their exactneſs and regular diſpoſition challenge the preference before many others, were they kept in better repair. The houſe being adorned on the outſide, like that of the *Villa Borgheſe*, with excellent baſſo relievo, and it is as well furniſhed within; but the beſt ſtatues are much damaged by an odd incident. The Prince *Pamphilio* being very young and much bigotted to the Jeſuits, thoſe Holy Fathers prevailed on him to have all his marble ſtatues, of men, women, and children, laid over with plaſter work, in ſeveral parts of their bodies, and none of them eſcaped except a little *Bacchus*, and a *Venus*, the maſter-piece of *Caracchio*, whoſe beauties were hid with ſmut, from head to foot. However after ſome time, the Prince getting out of the hands of theſe zealots, ordered the plaſter to be taken off again, which was done accordingly; but he found to his no ſmall regret, that the clumſy plaſterers had mangled ſeveral parts of the ſtatues to make their mortar ſtick the better.

The *Vigne Madame*, a country ſeat belonging to the Duke of *Parma*, is neither ſpacious nor magnificent, but very regular, and placed in a fine ſituation. On one ſide, it has a moſt delightful proſpect of *Rome*, and of many of the adjacent ſeats and gardens. On the other, is a moſt beautiful landſcape of ſmall well cultivated hills. On the front, is a view of the

Tyber, as it flows through the meadows and fields, and at a diſtance, the ſnowy tops of the *Appenines* riſing up among the clouds. Behind it is a wood of tall trees, divided into cool and ſhady walks, and the gardens riſe by degrees into terraſſes, and are well adorned with ſtatues and fountains.

It may be proper, before we entirely take our leave of *Rome*, to obſerve, that the people take great care to preſerve themſelves from the heats, which are uſually in ſummer very troubleſome, for which purpoſe perſons of quality have low apartments, ſhaded from the rays of the ſun, paved with marble, and furniſhed with fountains, and water-ſpouts; and beſides the doors and windows, are ſo contrived, that they are never without a kind of cool breeze. The beds are encompaſſed at ſome diſtance, with a curtain of gauze or tiffany, which is joined cloſe to the boards of the floor and cieling, to prevent their being troubled with gnats. It is alſo the cuſtom to ſleep two hours immediately after dinner; but they never lie down, for they have a ſort of folding chairs, which have backs that riſe and fall with a ſpring. The uſe of umbrellas is common every where, the evening dew, in the *Campagna di Roma*, is eſteemed mortal, during three or four months in the ſummer, and great care is taken to avoid it; for this purpoſe travellers double their pace, to arrive at *Rome* in time, or ſtay at the diſtance of 18 or 20 miles from it.

[Here are horſe-races, which is a kind of ſport, known no where, but in *Italy*, and in the dominions of *Great Britain*. Moſt of the racers of *Italy* are brought from *Barbary*, while *England* glories in the ſpirit of its own breed. In *Italy*, the horſes are trained up to run alone: on the ſides, and along the back, they have leathern ſtraps, ſtuck on with pitch, and under theſe, are iron bullets, ſet with ſtrong points, like the rowels of a ſpur, which continually prick the horſes, while they are in motion: another of theſe ſpiked balls, is fixed under the tail. The horſes, who are generally from five to eight in number, ſhew the utmoſt impatience for the ſignal, which is given by dropping a rope that runs acroſs the courſe, to the ground: upon this they ſtart, and fly with incredible ſwiftneſs along the courſe, which is in a ſtreet called *Piazzo del Populo*, the coaches being drawn up on each ſide.]

During the three laſt days in the holy week, we ſaw the ſtreets of *Rome* crouded with proceſſions, and penitents, with hoods over their heads, ſome in white, others in blue, yellow, and other colours, and ſome laſhing their naked bodies with whips of ſmall twiſted cords, which made more noiſe than they did execution. However, the concourſe of pilgrims was not ſo great this year, as it had been in ſome others, for I read in an account of *Trinity* hoſpital, that in 1600 which was the laſt *Jubilee* year, that houſe, according to cuſtom, entertained or provided for 440,500 men, and 2500 women.

women. The *Italian* pilgrims are entertained here three days, and foreigners four days. They are ſerved at table by Princes, Princeſſes, Cardinals, and even the Pope himſelf.

One thing I muſt not paſs over in ſilence, and that is, we never met the ſacrament in *Rome*, or any other town in *Italy*, except at *Venice*, where we ſaw it twice, carried in great ſtate, under a magnificent canopy, attended by a great number of lights. And I muſt do this juſtice to the *Italians* of ſaying, that they are not poſſeſſed with the ſpirit of perſecution, at leaſt againſt ſtrangers; for I do not remember, that in all our travels through *Italy*, not excepting *Rome*, and *Loretto*, we were ever affronted for not worſhipping relics or images. The worſt we ever heard upon that ſcore, was our being ſtiled *Non ſano Chriſtiani*, No ſound Chriſtians.* [Tho' there are here licenſed ſtews, *Rome* is not more debauched than other great cities. Here are ſeveral regulations for reclaiming proſtitutes; they are all excluded from communion, and if they die in that profeſſion, are denied *Chriſtian* burial. In ſome parts of *Italy*, they are obliged ſeveral times in a year, to aſſemble in a particular church, where their vicious lives are painted in the blackeſt colours, in a ſermon preached before them; when they who are moved by

* See ſome curious obſervations on this celebrated city, in Mr. *Addiſon*'s Travels VOL. XIX. Chap. VI.

the preacher's arguments, and in token of their repentance, kiſs a crucifix, which is handed about, are conducted to a convent founded for the reception of penitents.]

CHAP. IX.

Our Author paſſes thro' Viterbo, Bolſena, Sienna, Piſa, Leghorn, Lucca, Florence, *and* Bologna; *with a particular Deſcription of thoſe Cities.*

THE way between *Rome*, and *Viterbo*, has little remarkable, except ſome remains of the *Via Emilia*, which we found of the ſame breadth with the other conſular roads. The ancient *Cyminus*, now *Lake de Vico*, is at the foot of a very high hill, that is of an eaſy aſcent, and bears the ſame name with the lake. It is almoſt covered with ſycamore, and cheſnut-trees, and produces vaſt quantity of primroſes, narciſſuſes, hyacinths, and many other flowers.

The city of *Viterbo* is built of ſtone, and ſurrounded with a wall. Beſides its ſteeples, it has eight ſquare towers, built by the inhabitants for retreats, during the inteſtine commotions of the *Guelphs* and *Gibbelines*. In one of the halls of the town-houſe, is a picture repreſenting an innumerable ſwarm of locuſts, which in 1526 hid the ſun, and covered the earth,

earth, devouring every thing the met with upon the ground about *Viterbo*.

We paſſed all the way between *Monteſiaſcone*, and *Bolſena*, near the banks of the lake of that name, which is of an oval figure, and 40 miles in compaſs. It contains two iſlands called *Martana*, and *Paſſentina*, the firſt is celebrated for the baniſhment of *Amaleſuntha*, the daughter of *Theodoric*, King of the *Goths*, who was afterwards murdered there by the command of her couſin *Theodatus*, whom ſhe made her aſſociate in the government. *Bolſena* is a very indifferent town, though it was formerly an Epiſcopal See, which was tranſlated to *Orvieto*. Behind it are the ruins of the ancient *Volſcinium*, which, according to *Pliny*, was burnt by lightening. The country between *Bolſena*, and *Aquapendente*, is ſome of the worſt in the world; but though the laſt of theſe places is poor and almoſt deſolate, it has retained the title of an Archbiſhopric, ever ſince the deſtruction of *Caſtro Centino*, a ſmall village at at the foot of the hill. *Radicofani* is the utmoſt boundary of the Pope's dominions on that ſide. The town and citadel built by *Deſiderius*, the laſt King of the *Lombards*, bear the name of that hill, upon which they are ſituated, and are for half the year concealed in the clouds. In our way from thence towards *Sienna*, we for eight or ten miles ſaw nothing but barren mountains; however, as we approached towards St. *Quirico*, the country began to grow better and better; but this laſted

not

not long, for near *Torrinieri*, the land grew worſe than before, and thus continued with ſome ſmall alteration till we reached *Sienna*.

Sienna is the third city, and perhaps the moſt pleaſantly ſituated of any town in *Tuſcany*. Its air is excellent, and the ſtreets though not level, are very neat, they being paved with bricks, laid ſide-ways. The houſes are handſomely built, and the water is very good; beſides the *Tuſcan* language is here ſpoken in its utmoſt purity, without the roughneſs of the *Florentine* dialect.

Though the cathedral of *Sienna* is a *Gothic* edifice, it is very beautiful, and one of the moſt perfect churches of that kind in *Europe*, it being covered within and without with marble. On the corridor running round the body of the inſide of the church, are to be ſeen the ſtatues of the Popes; and among the reſt there is one, with a very ſmooth chin, which was placed there in the room of Pope *Joan*, which *Baronius* ſays, was taken away, and broken to pieces. That part next the choir is beautified with the pictures of *Abraham*'s ſacrifice, and the paſſage of the *Iſraelites* through the *Red Sea*. The arched roof is azure intermixed with ſtars of gold.

From the church we paſſed into the place where the library was formerly kept, and there ſaw thoſe beautiful pieces in freſco repreſenting the life of *Pius* II. deſigned by *Raphael*; but painted by *Penigin*, his maſter, with *Bernardin*, and *Pinturicchio*. Moſt of the faces repre-

repreſent perſons then alive; among others the Pope's ſoul, ſoaring upwards in the ſhape of a bird of paradiſe, and the hermit gazing upon it, is an exquiſite piece.

The old citadel has fifteen or twenty ſquare towers, among which the tower of *Mangiana* is highly extolled for its height, by thoſe who have ſeen few others. The arms of *Sienna* are the wolf that gave ſuck to *Romulus* and *Rhemus*, founded upon a fable that *Sienna* was built by the children of *Rhemus*.

Travelling between the city of *Sienna*, and the river *Arno*, we found the ſoil improve in proportion as we approached nearer to that river. Near *Pontgibon*, which is famous for its tobacco, we met whole troops of girls going from houſe to houſe, ſinging and wiſhing a merry *May*. Their ſongs are compoſed of a number of pleaſant wiſhes, and every ſtanza concludes with *A merry merry May*. On ſeveral ſandy hills near *Certaldo*, we ſaw great quantities of different ſorts of ſhells, as we had before at *Monte Mario* a mile from *Rome*, and in other places.

Piſa, the ſecond city of *Tuſcany*, was formerly a conſiderable republic. It is ſituated in a level plain on the banks of the river *Arno*, and dignified with the title of an Archbiſhopric, and has an Univerſity. Its ſtreets are ſpacious, ſtrait, and well paved with broad ſtones, and the houſes are generally well built. The *Arno*, which is navigable here, and twice as broad as the *Tyber* at *Rome*, divides the city into two parts.

parts. *Piſa* is, however, at preſent very poor and ill peopled, occaſioned by their wars with the *Florentines*; who, after the conqueſt of this place, founded the great mart of *Leghorn* upon the ruin of *Piſa*. The cathedral here is very like that of *Sienna*, though not quite ſo large. It is a regular ſtructure, cruſted over with curious marble. The baptiſtry is of a circular figure, 180 feet in circumference, and ſurmounted by a cupola. By an inſcription on a pillar in this baptiſtry, the church appears to have been finiſhed in 1153. Travellers wonder greatly at the leaning tower; which, ſome pretend, appears by a peculiar art of the architect to lean on all ſides; when, in reality, it inclines only on one ſide, occaſioned by the ſinking of the foundation. It is of the figure of an exact cylinder, and its whole height is 188 feet.

The famous burying-place of *Sienna*, called *Campo Santo*, received its name from the earth being brought in 1228 from the *Holy Land*. It is a kind of cloyſter, 190 paces long, and 60 broad. On a wall under one of the porticos I ſaw an inſcription, which is a decree of the Senate of *Piſa*, upon the death of *Cæſar*, ordering their ſubjects to appear in mourning for a whole year, and to abſtain from all public diverſions. Here the knights of St. *Stephen* have their reſidence: they muſt be of noble blood, and born in wedlock. They vow conjugal chaſtity, and ſay 100 *Pater Noſters* and *Ave Maries* every day. This order was founded by the Great Duke *Coſmo* I. in 1561, after

his

his having gained the battle of *Marciano*; and his ſtatue ſtands directly oppoſite to the church.

The country between *Leghorn* and *Piſa* is very level, but woody, and filled with oaks, cork-trees and wild myrtles; and though theſe cities are fourteen miles diſtance, they ſay that thoſe woods were formerly covered by the ſea, which reached within three miles of *Piſa*, where there is a large church at the entrance of theſe woods, which they ſay was built in the place where St. *Peter* was once ſhip-wrecked when he was fiſhing. *Leghorn* is a modern city, built on a level ground, and ſtrengthened with good fortifications, faced with brick-work. Its ſtreets are large, ſtrait, and uniform. The houſes are generally of the ſame height, and painted on the outſide *.

In our journey from *Leghorn* to *Lucca*, we paſſed a ſecond time through *Piſa*, when we ſaw within three miles of that city the craggy mount of St. *Julian*, the boundary between *Tuſcany* and the republic of *Lucca*.

The city of *Lucca* is moſt pleaſantly ſituated, in a fertile plain of fifteen or twenty miles in extent, incloſed by very rich, and well cultivated hills. Its fortifications are regular, and faced with brick. We walked round the ramparts in an hour's time; but though the place is not ſo big as *Piſa*, it contains many ſtately

* For a deſcription of *Leghorn*, ſee Mr. *Addiſon*'s Travels, Vol. XIX. Chap. VII.

houſes,

houſes, and is very well peopled. We were ſhewn the palace of the Republic, where the Gonfalonier, or Standard Bearer, with the ſeven Anziani or Counſellors, lodge and eat together.

In the cathedral we ſaw the chapel of the *Volto Santo*; and were told, that *Nichodemus*, having ſeveral times attempted in vain to paint the crucifix, was at laſt aſſiſted by the Angels, who guided his pencil to finiſh it. They are not able to tell you how this picture came to St. *Fredian*'s church; but are poſitive that it removed from thence to the cathedral, where it hung in the air, in the place where we ſaw it, till an altar was built under it, on which it reſted, and about which they afterwards built a magnificent chapel. This crucifix is in ſuch high eſteem with them, that they ſtamp it on their coin, with the arms of the Seigniory. In the midſt of St. *Fredian*'s church is a tomb-ſtone, with a *Latin* inſcription intimating, that there lies the body of St. *Richard*, King of *England*; but who this royal Saint was, I am not able to imagine, for *Richard* I. died in *France*, and was interred in the Abbey of *Fontevraut*; *Richard* II. was, after his being dethroned, ſtabbed at *Pontefract*, and buried firſt in St. *Paul*'s, whence he was carried to *Langley*, and afterwards to *Weſtminſter*; and *Richard* III. being ſlain in the battle of *Boſworth*, his body was interred at *Leiceſter*.

In St. *Auſtin*'s church is an image of the Virgin *Mary*, with an infant *Jeſus* on her left arm,

arm, of which they relate the following ſtory. A ſoldier having loſt all his money at dice, fell into ſuch a rage, that after having given many ill words to the image of the Virgin, placed then againſt the wall of the guard-houſe, he threw a ſtone levelled directly at the head of the little *Jeſus*, when our Lady perceiving the danger, inſtantly toſſed the child from the right arm to the left, where it remains ever ſince; while the inſolent ſoldier was ſwallowed up by the earth, the hole being ſhewn to this day.

The ſtate of *Lucca* is a fief of the Empire. Its government is *Ariſtocratical*, and is managed by the council of 240 nobles, divided into two bodies, which rule alternately every ſix months, with the Gonfalonier at their head. This chief magiſtrate bears ſome reſemblance to the Doges of *Venice* and *Genoa*; but continues no longer than two months in that dignity, from whence he reaps no other profit, but maintaining his table at the public expence. His dreſs is a robe of crimſon velvet, with a bonnet and ſtole. He has the title of *Excellency*. His guard conſiſts of 60 *Swiſs*, and he cannot be again choſen to the ſame dignity, till after ſix years *.

Half-way between *Lucca* and *Florence* ſtands *Piſtoya*, 20 miles from each. The adjacent

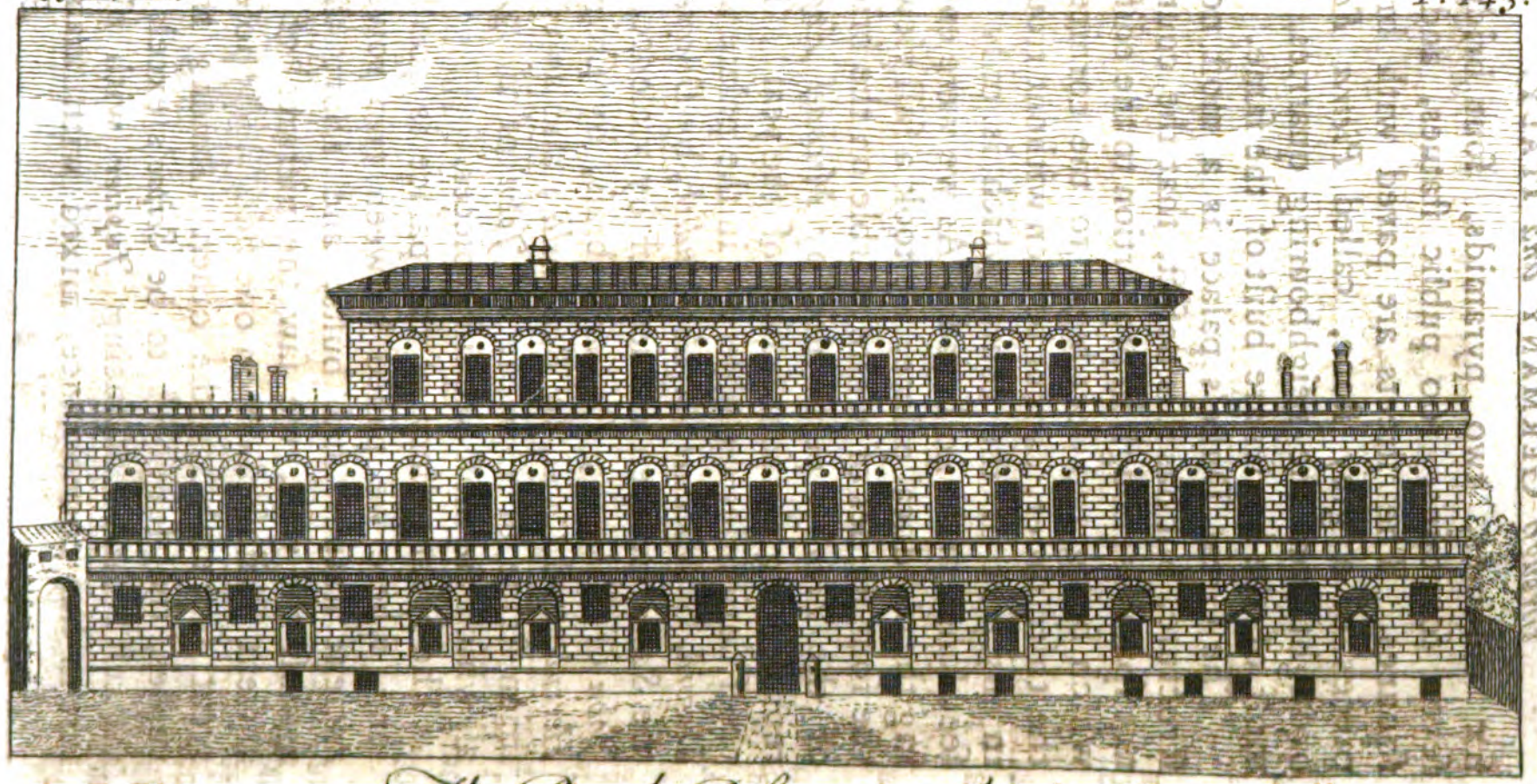
* See ſome curious obſervations on this city and government, in Mr. *Addiſon*'s Travels, Vol. XIX. Chap. VII.

country is extremely fertile, and well cultivated; but the city is almoſt deſolate, it having loſt its trade with its liberty. It is much bigger than *Lucca*, and its large and regular ſtreets and beautiful buildings are ſufficient teſtimonies of its former grandeur. The inhabitants have a moſt profound veneration for St. *James* and his relics.

Florence, the capital of *Tuſcany*, and the ordinary reſidence of the Great Dukes, is ſeated upon the river *Arno*, as it were within the arena of an amphitheatre; it being incloſed at four or five miles diſtance, except on the ſide towards *Piſtoya*, with very fruitful hills, which riſe by an eaſy aſcent till they unite with the high mountains. In taking a full view from one of the towers of *Florence*, of the villages and houſes of pleaſure in the plain and hills, they ſeem to be only the continuation of the ſuburbs: this valley being, perhaps, the beſt peopled place of that kind in the univerſe.

This city is almoſt of a circular figure, and I was credibly informed, that the circumference of the walls is 15,240 fathoms, and that the river *Arno*, which runs through it, is 500 fathoms broad; ſo that adding the double breadth of the river, to the compaſs of the walls, the whole circuit of *Florence* amounts to 36,675 feet *Engliſh* meaſure. The ſame perſon told me, that this city contains about 8800 houſes; 60,000 ſouls; 22 hoſpitals, 89 convents, 84 fraternities, 152 churches, 18 halls belonging to merchants; 72 courts of juſtice;

BIBLIOTECA BODLEIANA



The Royal Palace at Florence?

ſix columns, two pyramids, four bridges, ſeven fountains, 160 public ſtatues, and 17 ſquares. The ſtreets are paved with broad pieces of a grey ſtone, called *Pietra Forte*, brought from the neighbouring quarries, and moſt of the houſes are built of the ſame.

The Great Duke's palace is a moſt noble ſtructure, but has this defect, that the court is not ſpacious enough in proportion to the edifice, which being 120 feet high, to the cornice of the third order, cannot be ſeen without trouble in any part of the court, which is only 160 feet long, and 140 broad. As we were entering the old ducal palace, we took a full view of the four ſtatues of white marble on the bridge of the *Trinity*, performed by *Michael Angelo*, repreſenting the four ſeaſons of the year. The chief curioſities we obſerved in the palace were *David*, by *Michael Angelo*; *Judith*, by *Donatello*; the *Sabine* women carried off by violence, by *John* of *Bologna*; *Perſeus* in braſs, by *Coligni*; *Hercules* and *Cacus*, by *Bandinelli*; and an equeſtrian ſtatue of *Coſmo* I. by *John* of *Bologna*: all which are moſt exquiſite pieces.

The great gallery of the palace is 400 feet long, where we paſſed between two rows of ancient ſtatues and buſts, and above them againſt the wall, we ſaw the pictures of the ancient Philoſophers on one ſide, and thoſe of great Generals on the other. Among theſe ſtatues, that ſuppoſed to be *Scipio*'s excels all the reſt; *Leda* embracing *Jupiter* with pleaſure in her countenance, mixed with ſhame;

Bacchus, with a copy not inferior to the original, by *Michael Angelo*; *Julia*, the daughter of *Auguſtus*; *Pomona*, *Venus*, *Diana*, *Apollo*; a Peaſant ſtriking a boar; the buſts of all the Emperors to *Galienus*; and eſpecially thoſe of *Adrian*, *Pertinax* and *Severus*, are excellent pieces *.

The cathedral is a large and ſtately building, incruſted both within and without, with the fineſt poliſhed marble of ſeveral colours. Its whole length is 490 feet, and its height to the top of the croſs on the globe 380; its greateſt defect is its having no frontiſpiece. The moſt admired ſtatues in this church are thoſe of St. *James*, by *Sanſovin*; *Adam* and *Eve*, by *Bandinello*; God the Father; a dead Chriſt, and an Angel ſupporting him, by the ſame hand. The Reſurrection painted in the dome, by *Fred. Zucchero*, is a moſt excellent piece. But the critics find fault with his repreſenting the bodies riſing with their cloaths on. We alſo took notice of a greater blunder in the ſame church, committed by no leſs famous a painter than *Paul Urcello*, who has painted Sir *John Hawkwood* †, an *Engliſhman*, General of the *Piſans*, on horſeback, with his horſe reſting on two legs on the ſame ſide, while the other two are in motion. Pieces of the rods of *Aaron* and *Moſes*

* For the other celebrated curioſities in this palace, ſee Mr. *Addiſon*'s Travels, Vol. XIX. Chap. VII.

† He is called by the *Italians*, *Acutus*.

are

are pretended to be ſhewn in the cathedral, though theſe rods are ſaid to be intire in the church of St. *John de Lateran*. The ſteeple near the church is a tower of 180 feet high, cruſted over with ſquare pieces of red, black, and white marble, and beautified with ſeveral excellent ſtatues, among which a bald old man, by *Donatelli*, is highly eſteemed. The baptiſtry is not unlike that of *Piſa*, and is covered like the church; ſome ſay it was anciently the temple of *Mars*, and that after its being converted into a baptiſtry, it was dedicated to St. *John* the Baptiſt. The Moſaic work on the arched roof is eſteemed excellent, and among the ſtatues, the *Magdalen* of wood, by *Donatelli*, excels all the reſt. But the moſt ſurpriſing pieces are the three gates of braſs, on which are repreſented ſome paſſages of ſacred hiſtory in baſſo relievo. The two moſt beautiful of thoſe gates put *Michael Angelo* in ſuch a rapture at ſeeing them, that he ſaid they deſerved to be placed at the entrance of heaven.

In the court before the middle-gate of the baptiſtry are two columns of porphyry, at ſome diſtance from each other: they are ſaid to have been brought from *Majorca*, and beſtowed upon the *Florentines* by the *Piſans*, in return for the aſſiſtance they gave them in the conqueſt of part of that iſland. Near them ſtands another column, erected in memory of a pretended miracle, wrought by the body of St. *Zenobius* on its being removed from St. *Lawrence*'s to the cathedral church, when his ſhrine

accidentally touching the trunk of a dry tree that lay upon the ground, it immediately bloſſomed, and produced fruit. The ſtatue of *Juſtice* near the church of the *Trinity*, is ſupported by a column of porphyry.

The church of St. *Lawrence* is both rich and ſpacious; and the chapel, when finiſhed, will be the moſt exquiſite performance of its kind, that ever was ſeen. It is very large and magnificent. In the middle of each face of the hexagon, ſtands a double pilaſter of jaſper, with a double chapiter of braſs gilt, the baſe being the ſame. The emblematical figures on the pedeſtals of theſe pilaſters are very artificially made of precious ſtones. In the ſix angles are placed as many rich tombs of porphyry, oriental granite, and ſome other of the moſt precious kinds of marble. On each tomb lies a great pillow of jaſper, enriched with precious ſtones, and valued at 60,000 crowns; and beſides upon each pillow ſtands a crown, exceeding in richneſs the pillow itſelf. The baſe ſupporting the tombs is incruſted with porphyry and chalcedony, on which will be engraved the epitaphs of the Princes, for whom theſe tombs are deſigned; and their ſtatues of braſs gilt, which are twice as big the life, are to be placed in the niches of black marble, that are over the tombs. The inner roof of the dome is intended to be covered with lapis lazuli, intermixed with roſes, and other carvings gilt; and the reſt of the walls are cruſted over in compartments with the fineſt agate,

granite

granite, onyx, and other precious ſtones. Each pannel is divided into ſquares, embelliſhed with various ornaments in copper gilt; and the high altar is likely to ſurpaſs all the reſt. The library of St. *Lawrence*, which is 80 fathoms long, and 20 broad, is celebrated for its ancient manuſcripts.

In the church of the *Holy Croſs*, we ſaw the tomb of *Michael Angelo*, which in my opinion bears no proportion to his merit. In this church is a chapel belonging to the family of the *Zanchini*, on the altar of which is a picture of *Chriſt*, delivering the ſouls of the fathers, and among them many female ſpirits out of purgatory, the work of *Angelo Bronzini*; ſome are of opinion that ſhe who repreſents *Eve*, is the true reſemblance of *Bronzini*'s miſtreſs, and that the man in the right corner of this piece gazing upon this pretended *Eve*, is the painter himſelf, juſt as *Pinturicco* painted in the Vatican Pope *Alexander* VI. proſtrate at the feet of *Julia Farneſe*, inſtead of adoring the Holy Virgin.

The arſenal and citadel of St. *John Baptiſt* are kept in very good order; but the forts of *Belvedere* and St. *Miniato*, are much out of repair.

The mountains near *Florence* produce certain ſtones, which being ſawed in the middle and poliſhed, ſometimes repreſent trees, and ſometimes landſcapes, with the views of towns, and of ruins of old caſtles.

In ſhort, though *Florence*, from its ſituation and other advantages, may be reckoned among

the

the fineſt cities in the world; yet to thoſe who know the pleaſures of ſociety, and eſpecially of converſing with the fair ſex, the inſupportable conſtraint and unavoidable ceremonies uſed there, appear an intolerable burden, except to thoſe who are inured to this kind of ſlavery from their infancy.

The road between *Florence* and *Bologna* being one continued ridge of the *Appenine* mountains, and conſequently not very fit for calaſhes, we were forced to hire horſes; all the litter-men being taken up in carrying Monks over the mountains. For two days together we paſſed through a barren and mountainous country; however, the vallies of *Saperia* and *Fiorenzola* are not quite ſo deſolate as the reſt. The firſt is famous for knives and other cutlery work made there. From the top of the laſt of the *Appenine* mountains, on our approaching *Bologna*, we had a fine proſpect of the extenſive and delightful plain of *Lombardy*, which extends along the *Po*, from the *Appenines* to the *Alps*.

Bologna, the ſeat of an Archbiſhop, who has the title of a Prince of the Empire, is ſeated on the foot of the *Appenine* hills, at their opening into the plain upon the *Via Emilia*. The fineſt proſpect of this city and the adjacent country, is from the convent of St. *Michael* in *Boſco*, where we had the pleaſure of ſeeing one of the moſt magnificent monaſteries in *Italy*, which for its beauty may be compared to moſt of the royal palaces in *Europe*; and indeed, as *Bologna* is larger,

more

more populous, and even richer than *Florence*; ſo its convents are generally very ſpacious, and exceeding magnificent. This is the ſecond city in the Eccleſiaſtical ſtate. It is ſurrounded only with a ſingle wall without a citadel, for when the inhabitants ſurrendered to Pope *Nicholas* in 1278, it was under condition that they ſhould not be bridled by a citadel; and that they ſhould be allowed an Auditor of the Rota, and an Ambaſſador of their own at *Rome*, which privileges have not been hitherto infringed.

The univerſity acknowledges for its founder *Theodoſius* the Younger in 425; but owes its chief ſplendor to *Charles* the Great. In one of the halls of the univerſity college is a monument erected to the memory of a famous ſurgeon, named *Gabriel Taglicozzo*, who is ſaid to have made artificial noſes, lips, &c. of fleſh, and is mentioned by *Butler* in his *Hudibraſs* under the name of *Talicotius*.

The canal which joins the *Arno* with the *Po* is of great advantage, with reſpect to the commerce of this city; the inhabitants of which trade in wax, hemp, flax, ſauſeages, ſoap, tobacco and perfumes, and have beſides near 400 ſilk mills. The houſes are generally of ſtone or brick plaſtered over; the ſtreets have porticos on both ſides, like thoſe of *Padua*; but are higher, larger, and for the moſt part very ſtrait. The women are handſome, and not kept under ſo much reſtraint as at *Florence*.

The public palace of this city is appointed for the lodging of the Cardinal Legate, and

the Gonfalonier and his Counſellors. Over the portal ſtands a braſs ſtatue of *Gregory* XIII. and on one ſide of it that of *Boniface* VIII. Here is alſo ſhewn the cabinet of curioſities of *Ulyſſes Aldrovandus*, joined with that of the Marquis of *Caſti*, both of which belong to the public.

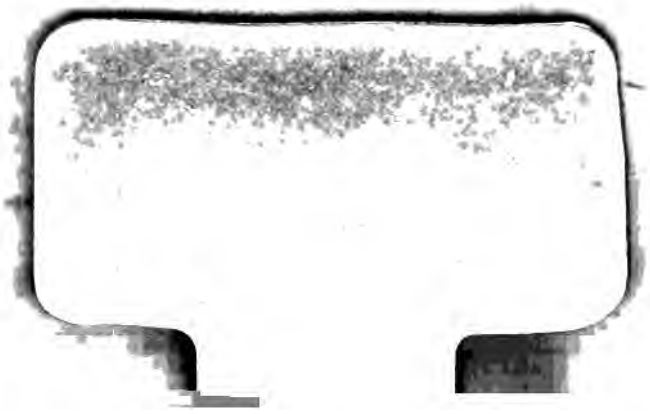
In the church of St. *Petronius*, the biggeſt in the whole city, is to be ſeen the celebrated meridian line of *Caſſini*, [which conſiſts of pieces of red and white marble inlaid, of a hand's breadth; but thoſe pieces in which the ſigns of the Zodiac are cut, are a foot ſquare. This line is above half the length of the church, and at the beginning is a *Latin* inſcription, which ſays, that the whole length of this line which is ſaid to be 180 feet, is the 600,000 part of the circumference of the terraqueous globe.] In the arched roof of the nave is a hole directly over the noon point of this line, through which a ray of the ſun entering marks the ſolſtices and equinoxes upon the line. However, the ſame operation may without much difficulty be performed in any other convenient place; the whole myſtery conſiſting only in meaſuring the degrees on the line, proportionably to the height of the hole through which the rays enter.

In the church of *Corpus Domini* is ſhewn an embalmed body of St. *Catherine Vigni*, which is ſaid to have wrought many miracles; but the image of the Virgin *Mary*, ſaid to be made by St. *Luke*, is held in much greater veneration. It is kept at the Mount *La Guardia*, eight miles from the city, from whence it is brought at certain

certain times in proceſſion into *Bologna* with more than ordinary magnificence, attended by the ſeveral companies of the artiſans, the fraternities, convents, heads of the pariſhes, the magiſtrates, the Gonfalonier, and the Legate himſelf. The image is always carried under a rich canopy, the people upon their knees ſaluting it, as it paſſes by, with the moſt zealous ejaculations that can be conceived.

The tower called *Gariſenda* is ſquare, and built of brick: It is 130 feet high, and leans like that of *Piſa*, and probably from the ſame cauſe, the ſinking of the foundation.

The heats being almoſt as troubleſome here as in the *Appenines*, the men uſe fans as well as the women, ſome of which are of paper, and ſold for a penny a-piece. In our inn they had a way of driving away the flies by a machine. We were often treated with lake tortoiſes of the bigneſs of a large trencher, and we found their fleſh pretty firm and not ill taſted. The bright ſtones, known by the name of *Bononian* ſtones, are found in the hill of *Paderna*, about three miles diſtant from the city.

The End of the Eighteenth Volume.

BIBLIOTHECA BODLEIANA